L/PS/10/68

MICROFILMED
DOCUMENT
DO NOT
PHOTOCOPY
USE

IOR NEG 19330

1905
—
57.

YEMEN
SITUATION
(1905-11.)

Record Dept.
G

1

68

IOR:L | P+S | 10 | 68

Previous File
P.

POLITICAL AND SECRET DEPARTMENT.

P.
57
1905.

Subject:

Arabia:- Situation in Yemen (1905-11)
Arab revolt against Turks
Imam of Sanaa's letter to the King.
Fighting in Yemen 1911.
Agreement between the Turks & the Imam.

This file contains the following papers:—

YEAR.

1905. P. 3043 54 57 1806 3579 3681 1906. P 581 688 2743 2935 2939 3740 2147 3909

1907. P. 2567 2640 3040 317 3173 3204 3329 1218 1255 1262 3423 3485 3496 3622 3831 428

1908. P. 2737 3298 4278 1909. P 2849 3270 720 3277 751 3491 3515 1223 3870 3898 3935 3986 4023 4035 4091 4186 4246

1910. P. 3716

Memoranda.

1911. P 3048 3050 3078 3097 ~~3099~~ 318 371 322 3246 3291 3331 3355 6 3466 3568 3629 3639 3658 3754 3809 3877 3901 3930 3963 4049 415 4168 4205 4253 4465 4508

1912. P 521.

☞ If any papers are removed from this File, please inform the Political Registry.

6867 500 4/20

Register No.

531

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O. 4201

Dated 15 } February 1912.
Rec. 14

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	14 Feb	JG	Asiatic Turkey
Secretary of State	16	KK	Ratification of agreement between Izzet Pasha (the Turkish Commander) and the Imam Yahya (in the Yemen)
Committee	19	—	
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India

COPY TO INDIA
March 1912
SECRETARY'S No. 7

FOR INFORMATION.

Seen Pol Conc
20 FEB 1912

Previous Papers:—

4201

[1850. 1 1000. 3330.—10/1911. 212710.]

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

4456/12

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

531
(1912)

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India *and, by direction of the Secretary of State, transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,
February 13, 1912.

Reference to previous letter:

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Lt. Col. Bowring to G. Jan. 28	Ajmer Pada and the Hindu

14 FEB 1912
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

Copy.
No.90.
(4956)

Copy.

No.80.
(4956).

BRITISH EMBASSY,
P E R A.
January 30th 1912.

531

Sir:-

I have the honour to report that the arrangement arrived at between Izzet Pasha and the Imam Yahya, as described in my despatch No.652 of September 20th last, has now been ratified by Imperial Irade, though this ratification will still have to be confirmed by the new Parliament when it meets.

The Sultan is reported to have expressed his great satisfaction at the conclusion of an agreement which will put an end to this inter-Moslem campaign.

I have &c.,

(Signed) Gerard Lowther.

14 FEB 1912

The Right Honourable
Sir Edward Grey, Bart., M.P.,
&c., &c., &c.

Register No.

145076

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from To

Dated / Rec. 27 October 1911.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	1 Nov	JRS	Asiatic Turkey
Secretary of State	2	HK	Fighting in the Yemen. Conduct of the Grand Sharif of Mecca
Committee	5	E	
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India 27 Oct 1911
Sec 43

FOR INFORMATION.

SECR POL DEPT.
14 NOV 1911

Previous Papers:—
145076

4509

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA. [October 16.]

CONFIDENTIAL. SECTION 1.

[40523] No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received October 16.)

(No. 687.)

Sir, *Therapia, October 6, 1911.*

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith a copy of a despatch from His Majesty's consul at Jeddah, reporting on the relief of Abha, but that Seyyid Idrisee still holds out; on the sickness among the Turkish troops; and on the unsatisfactory conduct of the Grand Shereef of Mecca.

I have heard apparently well-authenticated reports that Seyyid Idrisee has again advanced against Abha, and has met with some small successes.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Consul Monahan to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 36.)

Sir, *Jeddah, September 18, 1911.*

WITH reference to Acting Consul Dr. Abdur Rahman's despatch No. 33 of the 24th ultimo, I have the honour to submit the following summary of my information as to events in Assyr:—

The Grand Shereef, with about 1,500 of his Bedouins, and with twelve battalions of regulars (say, 5,000 men) and about fourteen light guns, six of them apparently Hotchkiss guns, the regulars being under the command of Brigadier-General Nesha'at Pasha, of the General Staff of Constantinople, left Gaus (about six hours from Cronfudah) on the 19th June, and entered the besieged Abha, chief town of Assyr, on the 16th July. The siege, which had lasted about nine months, was thus raised, and desperately-needed provisions were brought in for the garrison. A few days, however, before the relief of Abha, four blockhouses in strong positions close together in the immediate neighbourhood of Abha, all four held by one weak battalion with two guns, surrendered to the Idrisee insurgents for want of provisions, and are still in the hands of the insurgents. One of the guns has been since recovered. The men apparently remain prisoners.

On the way from Gaus to Abha there were no serious encounters, but the insurgents, who were without artillery, on several occasions fled before the artillery fire. The losses on the side of the Government in killed and wounded were very small, but among the regulars, who suffered greatly from the heat, the losses from disease were very heavy, Nesha'at Pasha admitting that 800 regulars died of disease, seemingly cholera or dysentery. The Grand Shereef returned from Abha to Taif without any regular troops or guns. There are now sixteen battalions with twenty-six guns, six of them heavy guns, in Abha. The member of Parliament for Abha, Seyyid Ali, who having been shut up in the besieged town has not been able to attend Parliament, has now gone to Taif. He is an ignorant Arab of the Bedouin type. Brigadier-General Mohammed Ali, Vali of the Yemen, is now in Geezan with 2,000 men, and Colonel Hamdi Bey with six battalions (say, 2,500 men) in Loheiya. They are waiting for cooler weather to advance against Sabiyeah, Idrisee's head-quarters, near which place Idrisee himself is now on Mount Faifa. Nesha'at Pasha has returned to Constantinople.

The Grand Shereef since his triumphant return to the Hedjaz has become exceedingly independent, and is likely to give much trouble to the Government. The Shereefian prison for Bedouins in Mecca, which, since the advent of freedom, has been in a doubtful position, is now a firmly-established institution, and the Grand Shereef is asserting his power of life and death over the Bedouins. At the reception held on his arrival at Taif he violently and publicly abused some Shereefs of the Daui Zeid, between whom and his own rival line of the Abadilah there is an immemorial feud;

and he has had a serious quarrel, only just now patched up, with the vali, Hazim Bey, a weak and insignificant person, because the latter remonstrated with him for this unseemly conduct. He has caused four carriages, brought by speculators into Mecca for the conveyance of pilgrims, to be burnt, on the ostensible ground that immorality was being practised in them, but really because such carriages had never hitherto been ridden in by anyone in Mecca except the Grand Shereef and the vali. He has begun in this present pilgrimage to extort money from the Java pilgrims, who being exceptionally well-to-do are the most tempting, and the turn of the British Indians will no doubt follow.

I have, &c.
J. H. MONAHAN.

(1)

Register No.
4465

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from FO

Dated / Rec. 24 October 1911

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	26 Oct.	ABH	Ukraine Survey
Secretary of State	26	KG	Turkish policy in the Yemen
Committee	27	E.	
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

FOR INFORMATION.

See Cons note 4508 & Min 141

Previous Papers:—
4253

Wt. 1.2127 2000—11/1911

44465

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

40524/11.

and address—
The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India, *and, by direction of the Secretary of State, transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,

October 24th, 1911.

Reference to previous letter:

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Sir G. Lowther, No. 608, October 6th.	Yemen.

[12]

Copy

TEMRAPIA.

40524

OCTOBER 5. 1911.

16 OCT 1911

No. 688.

Sir,

With reference to my despatch No. 652. of the 26th ultimo. I have the honour to transmit to you herewith two reports, which appeared in the Turquie of the 4th and 5th instant, from its correspondent at Sanâa giving an account of the recent operations against the Iman Yahia and of the lines on which Izzet Pasha is endeavouring to bring about the pacification of the Yemen.

I have the honour to be

With the highest respect

Sir

Your most obedient humble servant

(Signed) Gerard Lowther

The Right Honourable

Sir E. Grey Bart. M. P.

etc. etc. etc.

Nouvelle ère au Yémen

I. Le Yémen. — Cause du soulèvement. II. La campagne. — Les événements. — III. Qu'est ce que le Chaharé. IV. La politique de pacification suivie par Izzet pacha. — Résultats obtenus. V. Comment doit être administré le Yémen? Qu'y a-t-il de fait jusqu'à ce jour. VI. Quel bénéfice procurera cette colonie. VII. Que nous a coûté et à combien nous revient le Yémen. VIII. Quels avantages nous assure une entente avec l'Imam.

Un ami Ottoman très au courant des choses du Yémen nous adresse l'intéressante étude qu'on lira ci-après :

I. Le Yémen se divise en deux parties distinctes au point de vue de la conformation géographique et du climat : Le Tehamé ou pays plat et le Djebel ou pays des Montagnes. Le Tehamé, vaste mer de sable, large de 70 à 100 kil., s'étend entre le Djebel et la mer Rouge dans toute sa longueur. La chaleur torride qui y règne toujour, le manque d'eau et les fièvres (pernicieuse et intermittentes) en rendent la traversée très pénible et dangereuse. La chaleur y est telle, qu'on ne peut voyager qu'après le coucher et avant le lever du soleil.

La partie Djebel est formée de chaînes de montagnes rocheuses et escarpées dont les crêtes arides s'élèvent jusqu'à 3,500 m. d'altitude. Le point le plus haut est le Djebel Mebi-Chouath, à 3,700 m. Le pays, à part la route douteuse de Hodeida-Sanaa n'est traversé que par des sentiers de chèvre, se déroulant en serpentin sur les flancs des montagnes bordé de précipices (akabés).

Un ennemi même très faible est toujours en état de barrer la route et d'arrêter avec facilité la marche des colonnes.

D'après les données les plus authentiques, la population du Yémen, y compris le Tehamé et l'Assyr s'élève à deux millions et demi d'habitants dont, 1 million de Zeidis. Le reste est Schafii, Vehabi, Mokrémi et Hanéfi. L'étendue du Yémen, Tehamé et Assyr compris, dépasse 250,000 k. carrés.

Les soulèvements au Yémen ont toujours eu généralement deux causes distinctes : « L'influence des Imams et la mauvaise administration du gouvernement ». Les Imams ne perdaient point l'occasion de propager et d'augmenter leur influence sur les populations Zeidis, en profitant pour y réussir des moments de faiblesse dans la politique générale et extérieure du gouvernement ou d'un moment de réduction des forces permanentes. Alors ils se déclaraient en conflit direct avec ce dernier, appelant aux armes les Zeidis, invitant à la révolte, et même à la guerre sainte (djihad) jusqu'aux populations des contrées se trouvant sous l'occupation et l'administration directe du gouvernement. Ils profitaient pour cela, très facilement, de la rancune

40324

[illegible] par la mauvaise administration des [illegible] qui les exploitaient et les maltraitaient.

Dans le dernier soulèvement, un nouveau facteur vint s'ajouter à ces leviers de boucliers. Idriss gagna à la cause étrangère et à un plus haut degré par l'argent que lui fournissaient certains de nos réactionnaires établis en Egypte et à l'étranger, s'allia contre nous avec l'Imam, quelque son but fût tout différent de sien et même en contradiction. Aussi cette fois-ci, sous l'impulsion de ces nouveaux facteurs, le soulèvement ne n'est point limité au Djebel, mais s'avançait sur Menaha, atteignait Ghaïl, sur le versant nord de la montagne et menaçait le Tehamé tout entier. Nous voyons par là que le dernier soulèvement a eu lieu sur une plus vaste échelle : l'Assyr se joignit pour la première fois au Djebel.

II. Le commandement en chef jugeant la soulèvement de l'Assyr du Yémen comme des plus alarmants et comme prenant pour objectif, la prépondérance de l'Imam Yahya, Afin d'arrêter l'insurrection, avant qu'elle ne gagne le Tehamé, il fut avancé une colonne formée par les troupes déjà présentes, sous le commandement du colonel Riza bey qui refoula les rebelles à Ghaïl et s'avança par Menaha jusqu'à Souk-el-Hamis qu'il délivre. A Souk-el-Hamis une deuxième division était formée sous le commandement du colonel Avni bey (lequel-là chef d'état-major), formée des trois bataillons, qui débarqua à Hodeïda (Djebel-Reh) venant d'atteindre Souk-el-Hamis. Avec les efforts combinés de ces deux divisions, le commandant en chef infligeait le 19 et le 21 mai 1911 des pertes considérables aux insurgés dans deux combats très sanglants pour eux, à Bani-Schahar et à Ghaïl, où ils achèvent toute la violence de la répression militaire et sentent le poids du gouvernement. Mais malgré ce violence, une nouvelle ère était entrée dans la méthode de répression. Pour la première fois au Yémen, ce n'était point une répression sévère mettant à feu et à sang, et détruisant tout sur son passage. Non, le commandant en chef donnait des ordres formels et énergiques pour que les populations tranquilles ne fussent pas inquiétées et pour la conservation intacte des villages et des bourgades qui n'avaient point fait feu sur nos troupes. Les villages dont les habitants avaient même fait [illegible] étaient épargnés. Ceux-ci pour éviter pendant ou après le combat autant que possible le carnage et l'effusion inutile de sang qui n'aurait fait qu'accroître la rancune entre les deux [illegible] tout rapprochement entre le gouvernement et la population Zeidi impossible, promettait aux troupes une récompense de cinq livres par prisonnier vivant.

Ceci, avait eu même pendant les opérations à gagner le cœur des Arabes envers le commandant en chef et en même temps de convaincre pour la première fois que l'armée venait dans leur pays, qu'elle était pas venue faire une guerre d'extermination, mais une guerre de pacification en se limitant à la répression de la révolte et de l'insurrection.

Aimn Izzet pacha rentoquant Sanaa et y entrait le 22 mars v. s. rien que par la force des armes, après avoir châtié d'une façon très sanglante à Bét-Schaban et à Golat les insurgés qui cherchaient à l'arrêter et à s'opposer à sa marche sur Sanaa.

En même temps que l'armée marchait sur Sanaa, l'aile gauche, sous les ordres du général Saïd pacha, délivrait et occupait Hadgé. L'aile droite sous les ordres du lieutenant-colonel Saïd bey s'avançait par Taïz, dispersant les insurgés et pacifiant le pays elle faisait en jonction avec l'armée, 4 jours après l'entrée de celle-ci à Sanaa. Par l'occupation de Hadgé par Saïd pacha, et d'Amran par la 1er division, l'ancien *statu quo* au Yémen se trouvait rétabli.

III. L'armée dans cette position était maîtresse de marcher sur Chaharé ou de dicter de sa position menaçante, la loi et les conditions à l'imam, sans verser du sang inutilement, en sauvegardant si n augmentant le prestige du gouvernement impérial dans la péninsule arabique.

Si nous voulons analyser l'avantage entre ces deux différents moyens, marcher sur Chaharé ou dicter la loi des positions occupées, nous devons, avant tout, nous faire une idée de ce qu'est Chaharé pour l'Imamat. Chaharé n'est ni la résidence, ni la capitale politique, ni le boulevard militaire de l'Imamat. Elle n'en est ni la résidence ni la capitale politique, car ni l'imam ni son gouvernement n'y siègent. Même dans le cas où ils y résideraient, l'imam peut sans aucune difficulté se transporter et transférer son gouvernement dans un autre endroit ou bourgade de même qu'il réside à présent à Hamir et il était avant à Gaffé.

Elle n'en est point le boulevard militaire, car l'imam ne s'enfermerait pas et ne chercherait pas à résister dans Chaharé où il risquerait d'être pris. D'autant plus qu'il existe de vastes contrées où il peut toujours se retirer sans crainte d'être poursuivi, le manque d'eau et le climat meurtrier rendant impossible l'accès aux troupes, tandis que les Arabes étant habitués au climat n'ont besoin pour leur nutrition journalière que d'une poignée de grains de « doura » et d'une tasse de *Kischir* (décoction d'écorce de café.)

Ainsi l'imam et les Arabes sont pleinement maîtres de se mouvoir et d'opérer à leur guise n'étant pas liés à une ligne de retraite, leur ligne de retraite étant l'immensité du désert arabique.

(A suivre)

Au Yémen

Selon un télégramme parvenu hier du Yémen, le calme et la tranquillité règnent dans cette région.

Les négociations avec l'imam Yahya ont beaucoup avancé et on espère arriver à un prompt accord.

En Asyr aussi, après le dernier soulèvement qui a eu lieu, aucun nouvel incident n'est signalé.

Nouvelle ère au Yémen

I. Le Yémen. — Cause du soulèvement. II. La campagne. — Les événements. — III. Qu'est-ce que le Chahoré. IV. La politique de pacification suivie par Izzet pacha. — Résultats obtenus. V. Comment doit être administré le Yémen? Qu'y a-t-il de fait jusqu'à ce jour. VI. Quel bénéfice procurera cette colonie. VII. Que nous a coûté et à combien nous revient le Yémen. VIII. Quels avantages nous assure une entente avec l'Imam.

(Suite et fin)

II

IV. La politique habile et circonspecte du commandant en chef ainsi que la renommée de droiture et d'impartialité qu'il s'était acquise, attirait l'imam vers la possibilité d'une entente. D'après des renseignements authentiques, l'imam aurait adressé des lettres à Izzet pacha dans lesquelles il se déclarait être prêt à reconnaître la suzeraineté de S. M. I. le Sultan et en même temps il déclarait être prêt à donner son appui au gouvernement, auprès des populations Zéïdis, pour la pacification complète du Yémen. Cette offre d'appui et ce penchant vers une entente se produisaient pour la première fois dans l'histoire de l'Imamat. La cause doit être cherchée dans la méthode de politique suivie par le général, avec l'assentiment du gouvernement impérial, envers les populations du Yémen, aux yeux leurs Chéïks et Saadat (descendants du prophète). Cet état de choses contraignait l'imam à suivre le mouvement général de rapprochement envers le gouvernement.

Par sa politique tendant à gagner les cœurs, Izzet pacha attirait dans Sanaa des Chéïks et des Saadats fils et petits fils d'imams, qui non seulement n'avaient jamais mis les pieds dans cette ville, mais qui n'avaient jamais reconnu l'autorité du gouvernement. A Sanaa ils étaient reçus cordialement; on donnait à certains des vêtements; d'autres étaient honorés par des Hilats (habits d'honneur) ou par un présent d'argent. A d'autres Chéïks enfin qui s'engageaient avec leur tribu à entrer au service du gouvernement comme gendarmes il était accordé des appointements. Mais d'après des renseignements de source certaine toutes ces dépenses sont loin d'atteindre le coût journalier de l'entretien des bataillons en ce moment au Yémen et le montant annuel des allocations accordées ne pourra jamais dépasser la somme nécessaire à l'entretien de ces bataillons pendant une quinzaine de jours. De cette façon ce n'est plus le sol aride des crêtes du Djebel, mais le cœur des habitants du Yémen qu'on gagne et on prévient ainsi des soulèvements et des effusions de sang dans l'avenir.

En faisant la balance entre ces faibles dépenses d'argent et la vie des milliers des soldats décimés par les guerres du Yémen, on doit reconnaître que la vie des braves enfants de l'Anatolie et de la Roumélie que l'on envoyait dans cette contrée n'est pas bien chèrement rachetée.

40524
3 OCT 1911

V. La prise de possession d'un pays ou colonie n'en exige pas l'occupation militaire permanente pour chaque crête de montagnes, ou pour chaque vallée. Mais la possession est basée principalement sur l'attachement des populations envers le gouvernement occupant. Et cela ne peut s'obtenir que par des concessions faites à leurs coutumes et traditions; en conservant, dans la mesure du possible, leurs lois législatives, en respectant intégralement leurs lois religieuses. Ensuite, il faut arriver à s'attacher les chefs et les notables, en les intéressant et en les faisant participer au gouvernement; en respectant les biens des populations, en leur donnant la possibilité d'augmenter leur richesse et leur bien être, en faisant mieux travailler et valoir leurs terres; en ne les accablant pas d'impôts lourds et, enfin, en facilitant le commerce et l'exploitation des richesses naturelles du pays. Exiger le changement ou la suppression radicale des anciennes coutumes et traditions héréditées des siècles, est impossible. L'Angleterre, la puissance la plus riche en colonies et passée maîtresse dans leur administration, nous en donne un exemple. Elle accorde à ses colonies des formes de gouvernement compatible avec le passé, la religion et les traditions. Elle ne détruit pas les différentes principautés des Indes; mais reconnaît la position quasi royale de leurs Maharadjas, Emirs et Sultans. Elle ne leurs enlève point leurs revenus, mais leur reconnaît même des listes civiles et ils sont reçus par le gouvernement central avec des honneurs princiers.

Jusqu'à présent, le gouvernement n'avait essayé d'arrêter l'influence de l'Imam qu'en cherchant à l'anéantir par les armes et en voulant de force détacher les populations Zéïdis de leur attachement envers lui. Mais cela était impossible; les sentiments religieux des Zéïdis s'y opposent formellement; l'imamat et son influence ne pouvant disparaître qu'avec le dernier des Zéïdis qui forment une population d'un million.

Aucun rapprochement par voie politique, sur une base solide et durable, n'avait été obtenu ni même tenté jusqu'à ce jour. Ainsi le Yémen se trouvait transformé en un vaste et meurtrier champ de bataille perpétuel où les forces du gouvernement et les Zéïdis s'acharnaient les unes contre les autres, quelquefois vainqueur, quelquefois vaincus, et l'on voyait Sanaa perdue et reprise successivement.

L'imamat possède une force vitale indestructible, car elle est basée sur plus de dix siècles d'existence religieuse et administrative. Cela à l'encontre du mouvement d'Idriss dans l'Assyr. Ce dernier n'étant qu'un intrus originaire du Maroc, qui, profitant de l'ignorance des populations, est parvenu grâce à sa science de prestidigitateur et de jongleur, et aussi surtout avec l'aide de l'argent fourni par les étrangers et les réactionnaires, à se faire passer comme Mahdi et à s'attacher certaines tribus. Avec l'anéantissement de la personne d'Idriss disparaîtra aussi ce mouvement; cette question nouvellement éclose est sans base historique. Tandis

qu'on ne peut espérer de détr ire l'imamat par la disparition de l'imam actuel ou de sa descendance, l'imamat n'étant pas héréditaire. Les imams sont élus au vote, dans une réunion de Saadat (Schurefa) et de Foukouha (savants théologiens), parmis les Saadats jugés dignes pour leur érudition d'occuper ce poste. L'imam Yahia possède aujourd'hui en outre une situation personnelle : toute privilégiée et respectée à l'égale de celle des imams célèbres. Scherafeddin, Moutahar et Kalim. Aussi faut-il chercher à profiter de ses dispositions et de celles de son entourage pour une entente avec nous et reconnaître que ces dispositions n'ont été créées et principalement obtenues qu'en traitant humainement la population et avec bonté les chefs.

L'entente une fois conclue, en travaillant la main dans la main avec l'imam, en faisant concorder nos efforts, les germes de haines et les conflits disparaîtront et une nouvelle ère de prospérité sera assurée au Yémen.

En toute franchise, on doit reconnaître que la prospérité du Yémen dépend d'une entente avec l'Imam et de sa reconnaissance comme le chef religieux des Zeïdis.

Nous espérons qu'avec l'assentiment du gouvernement, le commandant en chef saura joindre au courage militaire, le courage civique nécessaire pour conduire malgré les attaques de quelques inconscients ou mal intentionnés à la solution satisfaisante et à une entente, l'œuvre de pacification commencée.

VII. Depuis le commencement de l'occupation, le Yémen a coûté la vie, d'après les données officielles, à environ 500,000 soldats turcs. Les combats continuels et surtout les maladies n'ont pas seulement fait de cette contrée un vaste cimitière de l'armée ottomane, mais avec chaque soldat, surtout rédif, qui y laissait ses os, un foyer s'éteignait en même temps en Anatolie ou une famille était plongée dans le deuil et la misère. Ainsi en voulant dominer le Yémen rien que par la force et la contrainte une partie de la force vitale de la Roumélie et surtout de l'Anatolie venait s'étendre dans les arides montagnes et les vallées malsaines du Yémen. Ce n'était pas seulement les forces vitales de l'Empire qui étaient ensevelies mais ses forces pécuniaires y étaient aussi englouties. Le gouvernement ne parvenait des 300,000 livres d'impôts annuel qu'aurait dû fournir le Yémen, à faire entrer que 100,000 livres. Il était obligé de venir en aide au vilayet en lui allouant 250,000 livres par an; un certain temps cette somme s'est même élevée à 400,000 livres. Chaque fois qu'un corps expéditionnaire y était envoyé ces sommes étaient décuplées.

VIII. Dans les premiers temps même de l'occupation, au temps de Soléman Ier (le législateur), époque qui peut être considérée comme l'apogée de la grandeur et de la force de l'empire, le Sultan conclut une entente avec l'imam Moutahar. Cela nous montre que les personnes qui avaient alors en main les rênes du gouvernement de l'empire, comprenait mieux les intérêts du gouvernement que leurs successeurs. Cependant on doit pourtant pour la justice reconnaître que, dans les derniers temps du son règne, Abdul Hamid avait cherché à amener une entente, mais il n'y était pas parvenu.

Il faut espérer que notre nouveau gouvernement constitutionnel et son représentant au Yémen Izzet pacha, parviendront à établir une entente avec l'Imam, entente qui assurera la paix et la tranquillité au Yémen en y augmentant les intérêts et le prestige du gouvernement impérial. D'après des renseignements de bonne source, dans cette entente l'Imam renoncerait complètement à l'espoir qu'il nourrissait de la cession du Djébel. Il reconnaît tous les droits de souveraineté de S. M. I. le Sultan sur tout le Yémen et sur tous les Musulmans. Il renonce à percevoir des impôts, rend sans conditions tous les prisonniers et les otages fait jusqu'à ce jour. Il s'engage formellement à ne point fomenter ou susciter des troubles dans le Yémen. Le gouvernement reconnaît à l'Imam l'administration des Vakoufs, et le choix des cadis dans le Djébel, habité par les Zeïdis. Ainsi tout droit administratif et exécutif lui est retiré. Il ne conserve qu'un droit législatif.

Avec cette entente la force permanente du Yémen serait suffisante pour y assurer la paix et la sécurité, ce qui était très difficile jusqu'à ce jour. A part cela les bataillons formant la garnison permanente ne constitueront pas une force morte pour l'armée impériale, mais seront disponibles. De même, les 250,000 livres qu'y envoie annuellement le gouvernement central ne seront plus nécessaires, la rentrée des impôts se faisant intégralement et sans entrave par l'Imam.

Ainsi le budget de l'empire sera soulagé de cette dépense annuelle et la vie des pères (rédifs) et fils d'Anatolie et de la Roumélie sera en même temps épargnée. La durée de cette entente peut être perpétuelle, car elle ne dépend que du bon vouloir du gouvernement, des gouverneurs et des employés qu'il y enverra. La population du Yémen étant elle-même lasse de la guerre, ne s'y laissera plus entraîner, à moins d'y être poussée par la mauvaise administration et l'injustice des fonctionnaires. Pour être convaincu que la parole donnée par l'Imam sera respectée, nous nous basons pour cela sur des exemples et des antécédents.

Avec l'entente, une nouvelle ère de paix et de prospérité s'ouvrira pour le Yémen, et une source de richesse pour le gouvernement; en même temps le sang de ses fils serait épargné à la mère patrie.

Sanaa, 9 septembre 1911.

Minute Paper.

Register No. 1053

Secret Department.

Letter from FO

Dated / Rec. 15 September / 13 October 1911.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	17 Oct	AH	Asiatic Turkey
Secretary of State	18		
Committee	19		Affairs in Asiatic Turkey
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India See minute

FOR INFORMATION.

Sec Pol Cont'd.
26 OCT 1911

Previous Papers:—
62205

4253

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED 13 OCT 1911 FOREIGN OFFICE

[October 2.]

SECTION 2.

[38359]

No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received October 2.)

(No. 652.)

Sir,

Constantinople, September 26, 1911.

SINCE the 28th August, the date of my despatch No. 603, I have received no recent reports of the course of events in the Yemen and Assyr from His Majesty's consular officers at Jeddah and Hodeidah.

According to the "Turquie" of the 21st, it has now been decided to organise a column, consisting of twelve battalions, at Jizzan to pursue Seyyid Idrisse into the mountainous districts of Sabia, whither he retreated after the capture of Ibba in the month of July. Eight of these battalions are being taken from Izzet Pasha's army in the Yemen, and the whole force is to be under the command of Colonel Riza Bey, who has already left Emiran for Jizzan. It is to be hoped that the operations will be carried to a successful termination within a couple of months.

In the Yemen, according to the same statement, Izzet Pasha has been treating with the Imam Yahya, who, since the recapture of Sana'a, has taken up his quarters at Shehareh, in the Saadé country. The negotiations have resulted, the "Turquie" says, in the acceptance by the Imam of all the conditions imposed by Izzet Pasha, but it must be confessed that they are far from unfavourable to the Imam. The terms of the arrangement are as follows: that there shall be a truce for four years; that the Imam shall restore all prisoners taken during the recent fighting, and that the Imam "shall enjoy complete liberty in the region which he commands," i.e., Saadé. The "Turquie" adds that Sherif Mahmoud, the Sheikh of Saba, who was one of the Imam's partisans, has made his submission to Izzet Pasha, and that the latter has appointed him Kaimakam of Saba with the usual salary.

The "Turquie" adds that Izzet Pasha has initiated the scheme of reforms, which is being prepared by a special commission at the Porte, by establishment at Hodeidah of a school, admission to which is to be restricted to the sons of sheikhs held by the Government as hostages for their fathers' good behaviour—a measure which, if it seem somewhat out of place in a constitutional country, the French journal applauds as likely to conduce to the tranquillity of the province.

I heard that it is said in Turkish circles that the Turkish losses in action and from illness during the operation in the Yemen and Assyr have reached the enormous total of 50,000, a figure which is obviously grossly exaggerated.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

COPY TO 18 Oct 1911 SECRETARY'S

4253
[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

CONFIDENTIAL.

[September 4.]

SECTION 8.

[34679]

No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received September 4.)

(No. 103.)

Sir,

Constantinople, August 28, 1911.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's acting consul at Jeddah, reporting on recent events in Asyr.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Acting Consul Abdur Rahman to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 32.)

Sir,

Jeddah, August 13, 1911.

WITH reference to Mr. Monahan's despatch No. 30, dated the 20th July last, regarding affairs in Assyr, I have the honour to report that according to a letter received by a respectable merchant here from the Grand Sherref himself, dated Abha, 24th Rajab (21st July), the Grand Sherref leaving Goze on 8th Rajab (5th July), reached Abha on 18th of the same month, and on his way to Abha he had three encounters with rebels, in all three of which the rebels were severely defeated, and there were no serious casualties among his own followers excepting one killed and about ten slightly wounded.

Previous to the receipt of the letter referred to above, it was rumoured here that the Grand Sherref after his arrival in Abha, was besieged by the rebels who had submitted to him on the way, which was evidently not true.

Further, according to a telegram dated the 12th August, 1911, to the same merchant from Ali Bey, the son of the Grand Sherref, who is acting for him in the Hejaz, it appears that the Grand Sherref left Abha on the 29th Rajab (26th July), and is on his way to Taif, where he is expected on Thursday or Friday next (the 17th or 18th August, 1911).

I have, &c.

S. ABDUR RAHMAN.

COPY TO INDIA
16 Sep 1911
SECRETARY'S No. 37

Register No.
4205

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from FO. Dated 17 September 1917.
Rec.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	12 Sept	JRG	Asiatic Turkey
Secretary of State			
Committee	14	KK	Progress of events in Asia
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India & Sec. of State, Secy. S/S

FOR INFORMATION.

India Pol. Lib. Ch.
03 SEP 1917

Previous Papers:— nil

Wt. 1. 2127. 3000—11 1910.

4205

(This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.)

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[August 28.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 4.

7 SEP 1911

[33718]

No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received August 28.)

(No. 588.)

Sir,

Constantinople, August 22, 1911.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's vice-consul at Hodeidah, reporting on the condition of affairs in Assyr.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Mr. Marling.

(No. 38.)

Sir,

Hodeidah, July 22, 1911.

WHILE the Yemen highlands have been fairly quiet recently and the country restored to its normal condition, the state of the province of Assyr, where insurrection is still rife, and that of the Tehama in general continues to cause anxiety locally.

The Zeremeek tribesmen, who have given no particular trouble to the Turks since the expedition dispatched against them in the early part of 1909, are once more on the war-path.

Besides constantly holding up camel caravans traversing their district, they have cut the telegraph line between Beit-el-Fakih and Zebeed. Telegraphic communication between this and the outer world has thus been in a state of interruption during the past six weeks.

The authorities have no available force at present to deal with these troublesome and truculent tribesmen, who are naturally taking advantage of their preoccupations elsewhere.

The tribes in the northern part of the Yemen Tehama are in a state of foment, and are continually attacking supply convoys and small detachments of troops moving in their district.

On the 11th instant a large body of Arabs from the Abs clan, inhabiting the country lying to the north-west of Lohein and professing allegiance to Seyyid Mahomed-el-Idrisee, with supporters from the Beni Islam and Beni Merwan tribes, arrived just outside Lohein, and about one and a half hours' march from the town, and seized the wells supplying its inhabitants with drinking water.

It is estimated that their numbers exceeded 5,000, and that their approach was facilitated by the Beni Jama tribe and several of the Wayidat clans.

The cutting off of the water supply completely immediately caused the greater part of the population to quit the port and take refuge in the islands of Camaran and Farsan respectively.

The garrison of Lohein, consisting of one battalion of regulars and a battalion and a half of redifs, did not consider itself strong enough to meet the invaders.

On the 12th instant the commander of the Hodeidah division, Colonel Hamdi Bey, who was at Camaran on inspection duty, received the news that Lohein was hard pressed by the rebels, who had cut off the water supply of that place. He immediately proceeded to the latter town, taking with him a battalion of infantry (Regiment 115, Battalion 1) that happened to be at Camaran, with two Maxims and four guns.

Quite suddenly, while Hamdi Bey was making preparations to advance against the rebels, a dispute arose between the Idrisee's followers, who were under the leadership of a certain Shereef Monsoor and Mahomed-ibn-Zaid, and the Beni Jama tribesmen over some trifling question. Fighting ensued, resulting in slight loss on both sides, but which caused the invading contingent to retire from the wells after their leader was wounded.

The Sheikh of the Beni Jama tribe that inhabits the villages outside Lohein and in vicinity to the wells, then tendered its submission to Colonel Hamdi Bey, and

invited him to occupy the wells. This the latter did, with two companies of infantry and one gun.

A "karagol" or blockhouse has since been established at the wells, and a permanent garrison with one gun posted there. A Mantel (8·7 centim.) gun has also been mounted in fort at Lohaia, so as to command the villages outside.

Colonel Hamdi Bey returned here on the 19th instant, and was given a great ovation on landing.

It was reported here, on the 15th instant, that the combined Turkish and Shereefian troops under Hussein Pasha, the Grand Shereef of Mecca, that had advanced from Goz, near Cunfuda, on the 18th June, had defeated the rebels investing Abha under Seyyid Mustapha, the Idrisee's lieutenant, and had relieved the besieged town on or about the 27th of last month.

The above intelligence, although published officially, is received here with some reserve, and needs confirmation.

It is even stated by the local authorities that the Shereef is now diverting his attention to Sabyeah, the stronghold of Seyyid Mahomed Idrisee, where the latter is supposed to be at present.

Other forces from Zaidyia and Geezan will move simultaneously to co-operate with the Shereef's army, with the object of completely encircling the pretender and cutting off his escape to the mountains.

Mahomed Ali Pasha is still at Geezan making preparations for a forward movement, which, however, will not take place before October. Large stocks of provisions, ammunition, stores, &c., and a quantity of condensed water are being collected.

He has some 1,500 or 2,000 newly arrived regulars at his disposal, the remnants of his defeated and demoralised force having been sent away.

It is expected that further big reinforcements will shortly arrive from Constantinople to deal with the rebellion under Seyyid Idrisee. It would appear that about a half of those that have been landed here since the beginning of the year have died from the effects of the recent campaign, as also from the ravages of cholera and other diseases in this province.

I have, &c.

G. A. RICHARDSON.

4205

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[August 21.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

7 SEP 1911

SECTION 2.

[32813]

No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received August 21.)

(No. 568.)

(458.)

Constantinople, August 11, 1911.

Sir,

WITH reference to my despatch No. 458 of the 3rd July, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's consul at Jeddah reporting further on the operations in Asyr.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Consul Monahan to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 30.)

Jeddah, July 28, 1911.

Sir,

WITH reference to my despatch No. 24 of the 10th ultimo, reporting that the 32nd Nizhanji Battalion, destined for Qunfudah had been disembarked here from the disabled transport "Konieh," I have the honour to report that this battalion left for Qunfudah on the 10th instant in the steam-ship "Nasiri" of the Bombay and Persian Company.

On the 10th instant the Ottoman hired transport, the steam-ship "Kara Deniz," arrived here from Constantinople with troops for Hodeidah, of whom she landed here 100 recruits, and then proceeded to Hodeidah.

A telegram from the grand Sherif dated the 24th June, was received in Mecca stating that he had arrived with his forces at a place three days' journey from Abha, having killed of the Idrisi insurgents many and taken many prisoners, and having lost only 5 killed and 16 wounded, and having received the submission of many tribes in the Baraik district. Nothing further has been heard of his movements, and the silence does not inspire much confidence. He is said to have now with him thirteen battalions of regulars with at least ten light guns, and about 1,500 Bedouins.

I have, &c.

J. H. MONAHAN.

Register No. 4485

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from FO

Dated / Rec. 30 August 1917.

Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary..... 5 Sept.	JS	Arabia Treaty
Secretary of State 6	RC	Further reports as to Yemen & Asir affairs.
Committee 8	C	
Under Secretary.....		
Secretary of State		

Copy to India 1 Sep 1917
Copy 35

FOR INFORMATION.

MISC. PAPERS
2ND SEP 1917
(vol. 4267)

Previous Papers:—

4415

D.S.O. 1 2127 2000—11 2010

14168

(This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.)

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA. [August 14.]

CONFIDENTIAL. SECTION 4.

[31931] No. 1.

Mr. Cheetham to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received August 14.)

(No. 80. Confidential.)

Sir, *Ramleh, August 5, 1911.*

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith copies of reports from the Intelligence Department regarding recent events in the Yemen and Asir.

It is impossible to guarantee the accuracy of this news, which is obtained from Arab sources, but it may be of assistance in appreciating the situation.

Copy of this despatch is being sent to Constantinople.

I have, &c.
MILNE CHEETHAM.

Enclosure 1 in No. 1.

Extract from a letter dated Hodeida, July 6, 1911, respecting Affairs in the Yemen.

(Secret.)

THE tribes attacked a force of 500 Turkish soldiers whilst on the march from Sanaa to Loheiya, but the Sheikh of El Zaalia assisted the latter and convoyed them through. About 120 of the rebels were arrested and sent in chains to Hodeida for punishment. The Sheikh El Zaalia came in to be rewarded.

The army of the Shereef of Mecca entered El Goza, where it was attacked by 2,000 of El Idrisi's followers, but repulsed them, killing 200 of the rebels and taking many prisoners, who were removed to Taif. The Shereef devastated the country, and is now at Mahagil. Some of Idrisi's followers and of the independent tribesmen surrendered to the Turkish Government.

Mahmud Bey El Nadim, who is attempting to act as mediator on behalf of the Turkish Government, has presented El Imam Yehia with a decoration, and a rumour (probably groundless) is current that he wishes to make peace with the Government.

The Syrian road is cut off by the Garaih and Zaratik Arabs, who have plundered a caravan and cut the telegraph wires.

Loheiya is reported to be very strongly held, and to be proof against the assaults of the investing Arabs. The Shereef of Mecca and the vali are marching to its relief.

Later.—It is reported that the son of the Shereef of Mecca (who commanded his army) has been killed. If true, this would appear to mean that the army marching to the relief of Loheiya has suffered a reverse. His death would probably greatly encourage the rebels.

Intelligence Department, War Office, Cairo,
July 30, 1911.

Enclosure 2 in No. 1.

News regarding the Yemen and Asir obtained indirectly from one of the followers of Shereef "Noumay," son of the Shereef of Mecca, who has recently arrived secretly in Cairo.

(Secret.)

THE Shereef of Mecca sent thirty-six of his family (Ashraf) to collect taxes from the people of Kaid Ibn Khershan. On arrival they found that El Idrisi had already collected the taxes, and in the ensuing dispute they and their followers were all killed.

The occurrence is thought by the Arabs to be very grave, and an indication that feeling even among the hitherto neutral tribes is growing very strong against the

Shereef, as it was not long since the murder of such a number of "Ashraf" would have been impossible.

The rumour that the Shereef Abdulla, son of the Shereef of Mecca, has been killed in battle is repeated, but not confirmed.

For some time the country round Sanaa has been absolutely peaceful, and the vali (Mohammed Ali Pasha) withdrew his troops from the fertile district on which they had been quartered and gradually pushed towards Lohaiya, and thence towards Gezan.

While en route he was opposed by El Idrisi's forces, who held an important watering place in such strength that he has been unable to carry it, and matters are now at an *impasse*.

The vali is said to have telegraphed viâ Sanaa to Constantinople for five or six "tawabir" (about 50,000 men), without which he cannot carry on!

He is said to be on the point of reopening negotiations with El Idrisi, who will not accept anything less than his former terms.

El Imam Yehia has deemed the moment ripe for opening the question of arbitration by a non-interested European Power.

Their previous experience of such, when the Italian Government, through Signor Salvatore Raggi, succeeded in obtaining the release and repatriation of sixty-five Yemen notables who had been confined in Rhodes, was very happy; but they do not wish to employ Italy again, neither will they consider Germany, but would be glad of England's good offices.

In return they would offer the mediating Power (it is as well to notice that they presupposes that the award would place them in a position sufficiently independent to do so) as a reward, either of two alternatives:—

(*a.*) A concession of the mineral rights, which they claim are very valuable.

(*b.*) A monopoly of trade, always excepting spirituous liquors, tobacco, and drugs, which would be absolutely prohibited.

Intelligence Department, War Office, Cairo,
July 31, 1911.

Register No.

4115

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from C.O.

Dated / Rec. 17 Aug 9 1917.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	18 Aug	Abb	WSA
Secretary of State	24		Asiatic Turkey
Committee	26		Description by despatch, of the Turkish reverse at Gazan already reported by telegraph
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to C.O. 18 Aug Sec. 33

FOR INFORMATION.

Mac. Pol. Copy 16 [illegible]

Previous Papers :—

none

Stan. 1 2127 [illegible]—11.1916.

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[July 31.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 2.

(30020)

No. 1.

Mr. Marling to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 31.)

(No. 511.)

Sir,

Constantinople, July 20, 1911.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 510 of the 20th July last, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's vice-consul at Hodeidah, reporting on a serious reverse suffered by the Turkish expedition against Seyyid Mahomed-el-Idrisee in Assyr.

I have, &c.

CHARLES M. MARLING.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 34/E.)

Sir,

Hodeidah, June 23, 1911.

I HAVE the honour to confirm my cablegrams Nos. 18 and 19 respectively, reporting a surprise of a Turkish force by Arabs near Geezan, and now beg to furnish the following further details:—

As will be seen from my three preceding despatches, a force to be commanded personally by the vali of the province, Mahomed Ali Pasha, was concentrating at Geezan for operations against Seyyid Mahomed-el-Idrisee in the Aboo Arish district, and thereafter for advance in the direction of Abha.

The above force up to the date of the surprise, viz., the 13th June, consisted of four battalions and one company of regular infantry, with a total strength of 3,000, one battery of gunners, with six mountain guns and two Maxims. Several hundred mules and a considerable quantity of ammunition, provisions, stores, and warlike material had also been collected at Geezan.

The troops had been landed at the latter port between the 30th May and 11th June, and were under Colonel Raghib Bey, who was specially selected by the vali as second in command of the expedition, and had recently arrived from Sana'a.

Mahomed Ali Pasha, who had arrived in Hodeidah on the 3rd instant, was still here awaiting further reinforcements for his army.

On the morning of the 13th four battalions with four guns and two Maxims advanced from Geezan and encamped at a place called Hafayir, three miles outside that town.

The town of Geezan is supplied with water from wells situated at the latter place, which was held by 400 or 500 Arabs.

Since the mobilization of the troops at Geezan, neither the latter nor the towns-people had been molested while going out to the wells to fetch water.

When the force advanced it drove off the Arabs from the wells by artillery fire and encamped in the vicinity.

A little before midday the same day a force of about 10,000 or 12,000 Arabs that had been concealed behind a rising ground some 10 or 12 miles from Hafayir advanced quietly, and was unobserved till when within a few hundred yards of the Turkish camp, which they surprised and immediately rushed. It would appear that the Turks had neglected to send out scouts or to establish outposts.

The sudden appearance of the Arabs in force caused a panic amongst the troops, and caused them to rush about in confusion, the Arabs in the meantime attacking and coming in hand to hand combat, and using their daggers freely.

The Turkish troops were too tired, foot-sore, and suffering from the effects of the sun and want of water at the time to offer much resistance, and were completely overpowered. Finding themselves overwhelmed by the Arab hordes, they fled in disorder to Geezan pursued by the enemy.

The gun-boats "Peki Shevket" and "Entebbe" then in port, seeing what had

occurred, opened fire both on the town of Geezan, which the rebels had now entered, and on the camp at Hafayir, where fighting at close quarters was going on.

The bombardment continued for four or five hours punishing both Turks and Arabs alike, but especially the latter, who were in considerable numbers, and who were ultimately forced to retire.

The losses on the Turkish side are estimated at between 1,000 and 1,600 killed, but nearer the latter figure, 400 wounded and many men missing. The authorities admit that 1,000 men were killed and 400 wounded in the Arab attack.

The rebels also suffered severely, chiefly from the bombardment, and left about 1,000 dead on the field.

Colonel Raghib Bey, who was in command at the time, has since been reported to be missing, and believed by some to have committed suicide and by others to have escaped to Massawa.

The gun-boat "Malata" brought the news of the disaster on the evening of the 14th. Under orders from General Izzet Pasha, Mahomed Ali Pasha, who is blamed for the incident owing to his dilatoriness, immediately embarked the same night on the above-mentioned warship in company of one, Sherif Ahmed El-Muharish, a notable of Sabyeah, and sailed early the next morning for Lohein.

On the 17th instant, the Ottoman ship "Sahah" arrived here from Geezan with 400 wounded aboard, with whom she sailed again on the 21st canalwards. It is believed that these men will be taken to Beirout for treatment.

Yesterday the Ottoman transport "Bahri Jadid" came here, also from Geezan, transporting 621 sick and wounded, who have since been landed at Djabana for treatment.

It will thus be seen that out of Mahomed Ali Pasha's force of some 3,000 men there have been between 1,400 and 2,000 casualties, while another 600 have become ineffective through disease, leaving between 400 and 600 men at his disposal. These, besides being quite demoralised, are suffering from the heat and from want of water.

The wells outside Geezan are actually in the hands of the Arabs, but who, being within the range of the guns of the Turkish gun-boats in port, can be kept at bay.

It is now expected that the expedition from Geezan must necessarily be abandoned unless big reinforcements can be spared from Sana'a. The severe and trying climate of the Aboo Arish country and the scarcity of water, with rumours of the prevalence of cholera in that locality, are factors militating against the success of an expedition at the present time.

At the same time, the authorities fear a similar attack on Lohein and the cutting off of the water supply of that town, that is served by wells 7 or 8 miles distant. All available troops will be required for the defence of Lohein, where there are only two battalions at present. Two battalions have already left Sana'a for Lohein and Zaidyia respectively, and Izzet Pasha has informed the local authorities that two other battalions are now on their way to Yemen from the Hedjaz.

On the 15th instant, part of the first battalion of the 115th regiment that recently arrived here from Sana'a to take part in the expedition from Geezan, and since found to be cholera infected, with 160 gunners and a few Maxim gun companies, were transported in dhows to Camaran to undergo quarantine. The remainder of the above-mentioned battalion followed in dhows towed by the British ship "Woodcock" on the 24th. Such men as are available for service after convalescence and disinfection will be dispatched to Geezan. The steam ship "Woodcock" also conveyed to Camaran six mountain guns, four Maxims, and 240 mules.

It is believed that all the mules previously landed at Geezan for the expedition, about 600, have either died or been captured by the rebels.

A few days ago a battalion of infantry was moved from Beit-el-Fakih to Djabana for dispatch to Geezan, but several cases of cholera have since occurred amongst the men.

I have, &c.

G. A. RICHARDSON.

(27)

Register No.
40449

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O. Dated / Rec. 10 August 1911

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	15 Aug	AHL	Asiatic Turkey
Secretary of State	15 "	Gen	Summary (12 June) of affairs in the Yemen, & in Asir
Committee	16	E	Letter from a Turkish Officer
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India 11 Aug Secy. 32

FOR INFORMATION.

INDIA OFFICE
23 AUG 1911

Previous Papers:—

39 63

Wt. 1 2127 2000—11 1909

4849

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

[30024] No. 1.

Mr. Marling to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 31.)

(No. 516.)

Constantinople, July 22, 1911.

Sir,

WITH reference to my despatch No. 510 of the 20th instant, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's consul-general at Beirout enclosing translation of a letter from one of the Turkish officers in the Yemen.

I have, &c.

CHARLES M. MARLING.

Enclosure 1 in No. 1.

Consul-General Cumberbatch to Mr. Marling.

(No. 52. Confidential.)

Beirout, July 12, 1911.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith translation of a private letter from a major in the Turkish army in the Yemen to a friend in Syria describing the engagement at Koz-el-Shahed and the hopeless position of the garrison of Abha at the end of May.

I have, &c.

H. A. CUMBERBATCH.

Enclosure 2 in No. 1.

Translation of a Private Letter from a Major in the Turkish Army in the Yemen to a Friend in Syria.

(Confidential.)

Kunfuda, May 10 (23), 1911.

Dear Friend,

I AM still in this disturbed country at Kunfuda, port of Asir of the Yemen district, waiting for the gathering of the troops to go to Abha to reinforce Suleiman Pasha, the commander of Asir, who is besieged with its mutessarif and six battalions. Before our arrival to Kunfuda a letter was received by its kaimakam by a messenger, in which Suleiman Pasha states that he is no more able to withstand the siege for more than a month, and asks for reinforcement, or else he says to remember him after death and ask mercy for him from God, and to remember those who send him there with curses. The kaimakam showed the letter to the Emir of Mecca, Hussein Pasha, who is with us with 1,000 men on camels or horses, and with his two sons, Abdullah Bey and Feisel Bey.

A telegram was sent through Jeddah, for no telegraph exists at Kunfuda, the contents of the letter, and after nineteen days an answer was received and a force was arranged of three battalions, of which one was redif messis, one battalion nizam, which came from Aleppo, and one battalion nizamieh under the command of the Binbashi Zeki Effendi; and the emir sent with them 400 cavalry with his son, Abdullah Bey. They went to Suk-el-Jemaa, started on the 3rd (16th) May about 7 o'clock, *à la turque*, and just before arriving to the village called Koz-el-Shahed, of about three hours, about early in the morning they stopped to take a little rest, then they marched again for half-an-hour and met the enemy, and a fight took place for about three to four hours. The men of the shereef, fearing for their animals, cut off the ropes of the camels, which were carrying the ammunition, and run away. The soldiers, who were entirely thirsty, were entirely defeated, and dispersed. It is only through the help of God that the enemy did not follow them, for probably he thought that the running away of the soldiers was a preconcerted trick, or else not a soldier would have come back to tell us of the news. The strength of the enemy was only about 600 strong.

Of the battalion of the Yemen 1 youzbashi and 3 mulazems and about 100 soldiers were killed, and others from thirst.

Up to date nine battalions of infantry are at Kunfuda, including the two battalions which arrived yesterday on board steamer the 16th (23rd) May, and one battery mountain gun brought from Aleppo, also one battery mountain gun brought from Hedjaz. Both are slow firing and are to be carried on camels; they are of very little use indeed.

Compare these news with those of your papers concerning the Yemen.

As for food and drink and every other else concerning troops nothing could be said worse. As a whole it is very wretched state. This country needs faithful and trustworthy men.

4049

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

[30019] No. 1.

Mr. Marling to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 31.)

(No. 510.)

Sir, *Constantinople, July 20, 1911.*

WITH reference to Sir G. Lowther's despatch No. 337 of the 17th May last, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's vice-consul at Hodeidah, reporting that an end has been put to the operations undertaken by the Imperial troops against the Imam Yahya in the Yemen, and that an expedition is about to proceed against Seyyid Mahomed Idrisee of Assyr.

I have, &c.

CHARLES M. MARLING.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 32/E.)

Sir, *Hodeidah, June 12, 1911.*

SINCE the events leading to the relief of Sana'a early in April last, as reported in my despatch No. 23 E, there have been no military operations in Yemen proper worth recording.

On the 7th April, Lieutenant-Colonel Seyyid Bey who had advanced from Taiz with a force of six infantry battalions, one battery of mountain artillery (quick-firing guns), two mortars, and two Hotchkiss guns, reached Sana'a, meeting with very little opposition *en route*.

Shortly after his entry into Sana'a, i.e., about the 12th April, Izzet Pasha despatched Colonel Riza Bey with twelve battalions of infantry and six guns to the relief of Amran then under siege, and which was reached on the 20th April, the rebels retiring north with the advent of the above big Turkish force. Colonel Riza Bey has since returned to Sana'a.

About the same time, General Mahomed Ali Pasha, the Vali of Yemen and commander of the army corps, was sent with five battalions and four guns to expel the rebels from Irrh and Heima, where it is reported they had arrived with the object of again cutting communications between Menekha and Sana'a.

After an absence of nearly a fortnight from the capital, Mahomed Ali Pasha returned, having failed to locate the rebels.

Simultaneously with the above movements, Colonel Ragib Bey was deputed with eight battalions and some guns to reoccupy all the military outposts in the direction of Kaukaban and Taweela and to re-establish order in that part of the vilayet lying to the north-west of Sana'a. This he succeeded in doing, without any fighting of importance.

General Seyyid Pasha, who, as has been already reported, was sent at the end of March last to the relief of El Hajjeh with a force of nine infantry battalions and four guns, succeeded in reaching the besieged town on or about the 17th April, practically encountering no opposition from the Arabs *en route* owing to the assistance rendered him by Sheikh Ibrahim Cizi, who personally accompanied the general to El Hajjeh.

The local authorities reported some fighting in the vicinity of the latter place shortly after its relief by Seyyid Pasha. According to them, the Arabs who were under Seyyid Abdulla-el-Khalani, Sheikh Mansoor-el-Karah, and Sheikh Shahani, three of Seyyid Yahya's lieutenants and who were responsible for the investment of El Hajjeh, were severely defeated, losing heavily, and in retreating were forced to abandon four guns previously captured from outposts in that kaza.

Although Seyyid Pasha's army saw very little fighting, its ranks were thinned materially through disease. In its advance, almost at the outset, cholera broke out amongst the troops at Kamoos and accounted for fifty deaths daily. I learn from a

reliable source that the total mortality from cholera amongst the above force exceeded 500.

General Seyyid Pasha is now commanding a division up at Sana'a.

Since the last week of April there have been no military operations in the vilayet of Yemen proper, from which time, it might be said, that the revolt in the Yemen highlands, under the Zeidi Imam, collapsed almost as suddenly as it commenced.

Things in this province have since assumed, more or less, their normal aspect.

The generalissimo of the forces, Izzet Pasha, who has some twenty battalions at his disposal in Sana'a, has been very busy receiving various sheikhs and the heads of Arab clans in the mountains, who come in daily to announce their submission.

These sheikhs are being received with great ceremony and are dismissed with lavish presents and sums of money.

It is estimated that since the end of April over 80,000*l.* have been distributed in Sana'a alone in purchasing the submission of the tribesmen.

It is also freely rumoured that Izzet Pasha is in correspondence with the imam, Seyyid Yahya, with a view to securing some permanent arrangement with him and also to inducing him to liberate all Turkish prisoners.

It will thus be seen that operations are at an end in Yemen proper, at least for the present, and that the authorities have succeeded in re-establishing the *status quo* in this vilayet. They apparently do not intend to go further, although a few weeks ago there was some talk about an expedition to Shahara, the imam's stronghold in the mountains.

The results of the recent insurrection in the Yemen may be summed up as follows: It has cost Turkey some 3 or 4 millions of money to bring an army of 30,000 men to the country with a proportionate number of guns and a considerable quantity of stores and ammunition and to maintain that force in the field during the operations of the past four months. She has only succeeded in inflicting slight punishment on the imam's levies and in expelling them from her old positions in the mountains, which she has now again occupied. This result, however, has not been brought about without incurring serious loss of life, due principally to the ravages of cholera and other diseases.

On the other hand, the imam, Seyyid Yahya, who has put the Ottoman Government to very great expense, and has severely taxed its military strength, has himself been very little hit by the operations, and has incurred but small expense in doing so. He can, moreover, boast of having taken a thousand prisoners and added to his arsenal some six or eight guns and a considerable quantity of small arms and ammunition.

In the meantime, affairs in the sanjak of Assyr, which now also comprises the Tehama, north of Geezan, have been going apace.

The garrison at Abha under Suleiman Pasha, the mutessarif, consisting of four or five battalions of infantry and two batteries of artillery, and having a total strength of 3,000, has been besieged since November 1910. Although it has been able to keep the rebels at bay, relief does not appear to be forthcoming.

On the 23rd April, the mobile force of 1,500 men and four guns that accompanied the Grand Sherif from Mecca reached Lith, only to find that the two battalions moved from Yemen to reinforce it, were cholera infected.

During the past month it is said that nine or ten battalions have arrived at Cumfuda from Constantinople to reinforce the sherif's army.

The latter, however, from all accounts, has not been able to make much headway, although it was recently stated by the authorities that the sheikhs and tribesmen in the vicinity of Cumfuda had tendered their submission, and were flocking to the Grand Sherif's banner.

This intelligence is contradicted by later reports received here to the effect that the sherif's army had suffered an important reverse not far from Cumfuda, where in a single engagement almost a whole battalion was wiped out by the rebels, who were evidently assembled in great strength, waiting to challenge its advance.

On the 1st May news reached Hodeidah that the Turkish "karagol" of Sha'ir, near Mukhahil, three days' march to the north-east of Cumfuda, was forced, after a siege of seven months, to surrender to Seyyid Mahomed-el-Idrisse's followers, led by Seyyid Mustapha, his principal lieutenant.

Two hundred and fifty prisoners were taken by the Arabs and removed to a place called "Ibn-el-Kusheib," that is near Sabyeah, the Idrisse's stronghold. Two mountain guns also fell into their hands, and have since been used against Abha.

About the 28th May it was rumoured here that Abha had actually been captured, but this has since proved to be incorrect, as it is known that Suleiman Pasha has recently been in communication from Abha with the Yemen authorities.

It is generally admitted that severe fighting has been taking place of late between the troops under Suleiman Pasha and the rebels besieging Abha, and that both sides have lost heavily.

The Arabs in the Abou Arish district and inhabiting the littoral north of Gizan, who profess allegiance to Seyyid Mahomed Idrisse, are now displaying great activity.

Some time ago they captured three dhows laden with stores and provisions destined for the troops in Assyr, and made two officers and seven men accompanying these vessels prisoners and removed them to Sabyeah.

Failing to recover the dhows referred to above, four Ottoman gun-boats bombarded the ports of Birk, Wasm, and Shukeik causing some damage.

After several months of inattention to affairs in the province of Assyr, partly due to preoccupations caused by the revolt in Yemen proper, the Ottoman Government has at last decided to dispatch an expedition on a large scale to relieve Abha on the one hand and to crush the growing influence in that region of the Pretender, Seyyid Mahomed El-Idrisse, on the other.

The Sherif of Mecca's army, it is reported, has already been reinforced by nine or ten battalions of infantry drawn from Aleppo and other places and a battery of quick-firing guns, and will advance on Abha from Camfuda.

On the 29th ultimo General Nashat Pasha, who recently arrived from Constantinople for service in the Yemen, left here for Camfuda to command a brigade under the Grand Sherif.

As news from Assyr is very scarce here, it is not known what progress the expedition has made so far, although the local authorities report that it has advanced.

On the 3rd instant General Mahomed Ali Pasha, vali of the Yemen and commander of the local army corps, arrived here from Sana'a *en route* to Gezan.

His Excellency, it would appear, will shortly march with eleven battalions and six guns from Gezan against the Idrisse's stronghold at Sabyeah and thereafter operate in the direction of Abha with the object of effecting a junction with the sherif's army.

As reported to-day in my despatch No. 31, three transports, with four battalions of infantry, six mountain guns, and four maxims, a considerable number of transport animals, and a big quantity of ammunition, stores, provisions, and expeditionary equipment have already left here for Gezan, the base of Mahomed Ali's operations.

On the 7th instant the first battalion of the 115th Regiment, 995 strong, and the 2nd battalion of the 84th Regiment, consisting of 350 men, arrived here from Sana'a.

Yesterday cholera was declared to have broken out amongst the men of the former battalion that is under orders for Gezan, there being about seventy attacks and thirty-four deaths from the disease in twenty-four hours. The latter-mentioned battalion will remain in Hodeidah to do garrison duty, vice the 1st battalion of the 118th Regiment already moved to Gezan.

Mahomed Ali Pasha is still in Hodeidah awaiting the arrival of other troops from Sana'a. He will be accompanied during his operations by a certain Sherif Ahmed El-Maharish, of Sabyeah, whose hands, it will be remembered, Seyyid Mahomed Idrisse caused to be cut off last year.

With truth and great respect, I have, &c.

G. A. RICHARDSON.

Register No. 3963

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O. Dated / Rec. 27 29 July 1911.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	3 Aug.	AOH	Asiatic Turkey
Secretary of State	4	LH	Progress of events in the Yemen
Committee	7	C	
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India, 4 Aug. Secy. War 28 July & 3 Aug.

FOR INFORMATION.

Troops for Hodeidah up to 28th July – 33,343

RECEIVED IN INDIA OFFICE 18 AUG 1911

Previous Papers:— 3920

X 32,797 on 3940
546
33,343

Wt. 1 3147 2000—11.1910

3963

CONFIDENTIAL.

Consul-General Bleeh to Sir Edward Grey.—(*Received July* 28, 2·30 P.M.)

Port Said, July 28, 1911, 9·55 A.M.

TURKISH steam-ship "Kizilirmak" with 546 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.

3963

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[July 17.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED 20 JUL 1911

SECTION 2.

[27803]

No. 1.

Mr. Marling to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 17.)

(No. 472.)

Sir,

Constantinople, July 7, 1911.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 458 of the 3rd July, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's consul at Jeddah denying the truth of the report of the fall of Abha (Assyr), and reporting on the proceedings of the Grand Sherref.

I have, &c.

CHARLES M. MARLING.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Consul Monahan to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 26.)

Sir,

Jeddah, June 20, 1911.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 24 of the 10th instant, I have the honour to report that, though news somewhat frequently reaches Jeddah from Coonfudah (Assyr), there is no confirmation here of the story which has appeared in English newspapers of the fall of Abha, chief town of Assyr, and the surrender of its large Turkish garrison. It appears that a small Turkish outpost, not far from Abha, was captured about the middle of May. There always have been some Turkish troops scattered outside and near Abha on the mountain slope (see my despatch No. 6 of the 9th February, 1911).

I may mention that Abdullah Bey, son of the Grand Sherref, who, as I have had the honour to report, has taken part in the recent engagement near Coonfudah, is the Member of Parliament for Mecca. It is reported that he had a horse shot under him in the previous unsuccessful engagement near Gana, five or six hours inland from Coonfudah (see my despatch No. 23 of the 30th ultimo), at which engagement he was also present. The Grand Sherref went out from Coonfudah on or about the 13th instant with all his Bedouins and most of the Turkish regulars that were in Coonfudah. It seems that his Bedouin force melted away a good deal during his march from Mecca to Coonfudah. He does not seem to have ever had more than 2,000 armed Bedouins with him in Coonfudah. I hear that the whole force now remaining in Coonfudah consists of one or two battalions of regulars. The Ottoman steam-ship "Salonik" arrived here on the 16th instant with 630 invalided soldiers from Coonfudah, took water here, and sailed for Constantinople with those soldiers on the 19th instant.

I have, &c.

J. H. MONAHAN.

3963

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA. [July 10.]

CONFIDENTIAL. SECTION 6.

RECEIVED 27 JUL 1911

[26810] No. 1.

Mr. Cheetham to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 10.)

(No. 69. Confidential.)

Sir, *Ramleh, June 30, 1911.*

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith copy of a note which I have received from the Director of Intelligence in regard to communications which have passed between the Turkish authorities and certain Arab notables in Egypt on the subject of the Yemen and Asir.

I have, &c.
MILNE CHEETHAM.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Note by the Intelligence Department (Cairo).

(Secret.)

A TELEGRAM was received about the 15th June by the ex-Sherif of Mecca, who is living here, from the Secretary of the Committee of Union and Progress, asking him to persuade Mohammed Bey Elwi to go to Constantinople in connection with affairs in the Yemen and Asir, and intimating that if he came all expenses would be paid by the Turkish Government. The latter left for Constantinople on the 21st instant.

Elwi Bey, who comes of an old family which traces its descent on the father's side from the great Saladin and on the mother's side from a daughter of the Prophet, was for many years a dragoman of the Italian agency. On resigning this post some three years ago he was given the title of honorary dragoman, which enables the Italian agency to still make use of him on special occasions.

Owing to his descent, Mohammed Bey Elwi is not only personally well known to the Imam, Mohammed El Edris, and the Senussi, but keeps up a regular and intimate correspondence with all three.

This invitation coinciding in dates with the recent news of a serious reverse to Turkish arms near Gezan, indicates that the Ottoman authorities are desirous of consulting Elwi Bey as to the best means of arriving at a settlement of affairs in the Yemen and Asir without a further dispatch of troops, and possibly utilising him as a go-between to arrange terms. The latter rôle Elwi Bey is prepared to fill on condition that whatever terms are agreed upon shall be guaranteed by a European Power. His inclinations are known to lean towards Great Britain being that Power.

In this connection the following information is also of interest: the Ottoman representatives of the Yemen in the Turkish Parliament reached Egypt also about the middle of June, and are staying now in Alexandria. On the 17th June they dispatched a telegram to Cairo to Sheikh Belal El Yemeni couched in the following terms:—

"We have come here specially to inform you of the recognition of His Majesty the Sultan of your good services, and to ask you to return with us to Constantinople, in accordance with His Imperial Majesty's orders for questions connected with El Yemen. We are awaiting your reply in Hotel Istambul."

Sheikh Belal has gone down to Alexandria to see the representatives, but is rather frightened to accept the invitation extended to him.

Sheikh Belal Ibn Obeid Yehia El Yemeni is a native of Hodeidah, and was head sheikh of the Morghania Tarika in the Yemen. He came to Egypt several years ago and acquired a reputation as a spiritual healer of diseases. He has since married a daughter of rich parents and has given up his spiritual doctoring. He is a man of

moderate intelligence with a love of fame. His house is the resort of Yemenite notables who come to Cairo. He has taken up a line of hostility to the Imam and El Idris in order to curry favour with the Turkish Government, in which he has succeeded, for he has recently been granted a 4th Class Osmania by the Sultan.

Recent information received by El Belal and Mohammed Bey Elwi not only corroborates the Turkish reverse, but also adds that Abha (the capital of Asir) has fallen.

Cairo, June 25, 1911.

Register No.

30930

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from FO

Dated / Rec. 21st July 1917.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	26 July	[illegible]	Asiatic Turkey
Secretary of State	26	[illegible]	Progress of the Yemen campaign. Reported intention of Turkey to send 12,000 more troops
Committee	27	E	
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India { 21 July Army, 24 / 24 " " 30

FOR INFORMATION.

Troops sent to Hodeidah up to 22 July - 32,797*.

INDIA OFFICE
25 AUG 1917
(Pol. 39(63))

Previous Papers:— 30601

*31,947 as 3877/31
800
32,797

8880 1 2127 2000—17 1910

3930

H 347 x (36)

CONFIDENTIAL.

Consul-General Illech to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 22, 11 P.M.)

Port Said, July 22, 1911, 9·30 P.M.

TURKISH steam-ship "Mahmoud Shevket Pasha" with 500 Turkish troops left [for] Hodeidah.

3930

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[July 10.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 2.

10 JUL 1911

[26741] No. 1.

Mr. Marling to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 10.)

(No. 458.)

Sir, *Constantinople, July 3, 1911.*

WITH reference to my despatch No. 439 of the 25th June, 1911, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's consul at Jeddah, reporting on a successful encounter of the Government troops with the rebels near Confudah.

I have, &c.

CHARLES M. MARLING.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Consul Monahan to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 24.)

Sir, *Jeddah, June 10, 1911.*

IN continuation of my despatches Nos. 22 and 23 of the 25th and 30th ultimo respectively, I have the honour to report what follows:—

On the 29th ultimo the Grand Shereef's sons, Abdullah and Faisal, sallied forth from Confudah with five battalions of regulars, a few guns, and a large force of Bedouins, and at and near a place called Gaus, about six hours from Confudah, the very place of the unsuccessful encounter reported in my despatch No. 23 of the 30th ultimo, there was this time a victorious desultory encounter or series of encounters with Idrisee's insurgents lasting three days, after which the Government forces have advanced further into the interior. According to the official report, the losses on the side of the Government were seven killed (four regulars) and fifteen wounded, and seventy of the insurgents were found killed. Gaus and some of the neighbouring little villages were burnt by the troops. A small red flag of the Idrisee insurgents, with the usual "La illaha illallaha" on it, has been brought here in triumph by the Ottoman gunboat "Ginktche Dagh," arriving from Confudah on the 5th instant, which also brought eighty-five of the Grand Shereef's Bedouins, two of them wounded and the rest rejected as unfit for service. It is said here that eight battalions of regulars are coming from Hodeidah to Geezan (Assyr coast) to march presumably on Idrisee's head-quarters, Sabiyeh. The Grand Shereef remains in Confudah with, it is now said, ten battalions of regulars and his Bedouins. The Ottoman steam-ship "Koniah" arrived here on the 9th instant from Constantinople with the 32nd Nishanji battalion for Confudah. She remains here for the present, disabled by some defect which will probably oblige her to return to Suez for repairs, and has landed here that battalion which will proceed to Confudah by the first opportunity.

I have, &c.

J. H. MONAHAN.

P.S.—The chief of staff, Suliman Bey, with four Hotchkiss guns, under an artillery officer, arrived here this (10th June) evening from Mecca, and will proceed with the guns in a day or two in the gunboat "Ginktche Dagh" to Confudah.

J. H. M.

3930

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[July 10.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 5.

5 JUL 1911

[26740]

No. 1.

Mr. Mueling to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 10.)

(No. 457.)

Therapia, July 2, 1911.

Sir,

I LEARN on good authority that, in consequence of the reverse suffered by the Turkish troops at Jizzan, as reported in my telegram No. 144 of the 29th June, the Ottoman Government is sending 12,000 additional troops to Assyr and the Yemen. Part of these reinforcements are no doubt required to make up the inevitable ordinary wastage of the campaign, which must have been considerable.

My informant added that he understood that Izzet Pasha is quite unable for the present to take any part in the operations against Seid Idriss in Assyr, as his forces were scattered about in small detachments in the neighbourhood of Sanaa engaged in pacifying those districts.

The extreme heat of the summer is likely to prove very trying to the troops and to render all operations on a large scale extremely difficult.

I have, &c.

CHARLES M. MUELING.

P.S.—A part of these troops, viz., three nizam battalions and the ihtiat reserve of Damascus, Baalbek, and Zebdani, will be drawn from Syria, and the remainder, as it is announced, from Rodosto, Smyrna, Beyrout, and Tripoli of Africa.

(3754)

M

Ur
Se
Co
Ur
Se

Register No.
3901

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from FO Dated / Rec. 19 July 1917.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	21 July		Asiatic Turkey
Secretary of State	21		Turkish M.F.A. on revolt in the Yemen
Committee	22		
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India 23 July 1917
Secret Dep

FOR INFORMATION.

Previous Papers:— 377

Wt. 1,217. 200—11/1915.

هذه الصفحة لا يمكن إتاحتها نظرًا لضوابط متعلقة بحقوق النشر أوحماية البيانات.

هذه الصفحة لا يمكن إتاحتها نظرًا لضوابط متعلقة بحقوق النشر أوحماية البيانات.

Register No.

3877

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from FO

Dated / Rec. } 8, 13, 17 July 1911.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	18 July		Turkish Arabia
Secretary of State			
Committee	18		Further sailings of troops for Hodeidah.
Under Secretary			Turkish reverse near Lahfadeh.
Secretary of State			

Copy to India
Secretary NW

FOR INFORMATION.

Turkish troops despatched up to 16th July 31,997

Previous Papers:— 3809

x 29,512
1,500
845
140
31,997

GEO. 2.2127. 2440—11.1911.

CON

Nov

3877

CONFIDENTIAL.

17 JUL 1911

Consul-General Bleech to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 16, 3·30 P.M.)

Port Said, July 16, 1911, 3·40 P.M.

TURKISH steam-ship "On Temuz" with 845 and Russian steam-ship "Nijni Novgorod" with 140 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.

3877

CONFIDENTIAL.

Consul-General Bleech to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 6.)

Port Said, July 6, 1911.

TURKISH steam-ship "Karadeniz" with 1,500 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.

3877

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA. [July 3.]

CONFIDENTIAL. SECTION 3.

[25721] No. 1.

Mr. Marling to Sir Edward Grey. (Received July 3.)

(No. 439.)

Sir, *Constantinople, June 25, 1911.*

WITH reference to my despatch No. 429 of the 19th instant, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's consul at Jeddah, reporting on a reverse suffered by the Turkish forces in an encounter with rebel tribesmen in the neighbourhood of Coonfudah.

I have, &c.
CHARLES M. MARLING.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Consul Monahan to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 23.)

Sir, *Jeddah, May 30, 1911.*

I HAVE the honour to report that the Ottoman gun-boat "Tash Kupri" arrived here on the 26th instant from Coonfudah, bringing the news that there had been, about ten days before, an encounter between two battalions of regulars with two or three guns and a force of loyal irregular tribesmen under the Grand Sherif's son on the one side and insurgent Assyr tribesmen on the other side, at a place about six hours inland from Coonfudah, in which encounter the Turkish troops and loyal Bedouins were worsted and had to retire to Coonfudah, losing of the regulars 54 soldiers and 4 officers killed, the losses among the irregulars being unknown. The reverse is attributed to deficiency of water and ammunition. The Grand Sherif was proposing to sally forth on the 27th instant in person from Coonfudah with a large force of Turkish regulars and Bedouin irregulars, but it is not yet known whether he has done so.

In Coonfudah there appear to be about twelve battalions of regulars and about sixteen light guns.

During the above-reported encounter the "Tash Kupri" aimed a few shells at a village near Coonfudah, but appears to have done little or no damage. I have just now heard a seemingly unfounded report of an important bombardment by Turkish gun-boats of a place near Geezan on the Assyr or Yemen coast to the south of Coonfudah, it being said that the British flag hoisted over a building occupied by the agent of a British trader was not respected by the bombarding gun-boats. His Majesty's vice-consul at Hodeidah or myself must soon know whether there is any foundation for this story.

I have, &c.
J. H. MONAHAN.

Mi

Unde

Secre

Com

Unde

Secre

Pres

Register No.
3809

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F. O.

Dated 5, 7 July 1911.
Rec.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	7 July	ABL	Yemen.
Secretary of State	8	HH	
Committee	"	C	Measures by Turks to meet the situation
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India 7 July 1911
Secy 27

FOR INFORMATION.

Previous Papers:—

7908. L. 670. 1000.—4/1910. [1278/09.]

3809

CONFIDENTIAL.

Mr. Marling to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 6, 11 A.M.)

(No. 158.) *Therapia, July 5, 1911, 11 P.M.*

MY despatch No. 457.

Following from consul at Smyrna :—

"Whole of Adalia reserves division mobilised. First and second battalions 17th Regiment ordered to embark at Scalanova. Destination of all believed to be Yemen."

Russian Ambassador believes that serious news has been received from Arabia, but has no certain information.

3809

H. 375 Ex.

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[June 26.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 3.

[24640] No. 1.

Mr. Marling to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received June 26.)

(No. 129.)

(375.)

Sir, *Constantinople, June 21, 1911.*

WITH reference to my telegram No. 144 of yesterday's date, I have the honour to report that for some days past the local press has been publishing reports of what appeared to be a serious reverse of the Turkish troops in the Yemen. The Government, however, have persistently denied these reports, but from telegraphic information just received from His Majesty's vice-consul at Hodeidah it would appear that they were by no means devoid of foundation.

Dr. Richardson learns that about a week ago a Turkish force was surprised by the rebels outside Yeezan; a panic ensued among the Turkish troops, of whom 1,000 were killed and 400 wounded, the small proportion of the latter being accounted for by the fact that the Arabs used daggers. Four mountain guns and two Maxims were also captured, and the Turkish commander is reported missing. Four whole battalions were practically driven into the sea. Dr. Richardson does not mention how many Turkish troops were engaged.

The town of Yeezan has been since destroyed by bombardment from a Turkish gun-boat, but the rebels remain in command of the water supply.

The vali, who left Hodeidah on the 14th June, is apparently preparing to start with a force of eleven battalions from Lohaija against the rebels, and another expedition, composed of ten battalions, left Comfuda last week, under the command of the Sherif of Moren, for Yeezan.

I have, &c.

CHARLES M. MARLING.

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

Register No. 3752

Minute Paper. Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.

Dated / Rec. 24 June 1911.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	27 June	JRG	Yemen.
Secretary of State	29	KK	Serious revolt in the Turkish forces
Committee	VII	C	
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to
India 27 June 1911
Secy 25

FOR INFORMATION.

This may result in a restriction of Turkish activity in other quarters also.

Previous Papers:—

3654

W.O. 1 2127 8000—11/1910

CONFIDENTIAL.

3754

21 JUN 1911

Mr. Marling to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received June 20, 8·30 P.M.)

(No. 144.) *Therapia, June 20, 1911, 6·10 P.M.*

YEMEN.

Telegrams from British vice-consul at Hodeidah report a serious reverse of the Turks about a week ago at Jeezan with a loss of 1,000 killed and 400 wounded, four mountain guns and two Maxims. Messages are not quite clear, but it seems that a force of ten battalions under the [two groups undecypherable] is being dispatched to Confudah. The vali is organising another of eleven battalions at Loheja.

Jeezan has been destroyed by bombardment from a gun-boat, but the rebels command water supply.

This news when published may affect situation in Albania also.

Register No.
3658
3627
3628

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from 70

Dated 25 May & June 1911.
Rec. 31 " 7 "

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	11 June	East	Jeddah
Secretary of State	12	Rec	Troops for Hodeidah
Committee	12		Reports as to present
Under Secretary			situation in Yemen, & Asir.
Secretary of State			

Copy to India
See minute

FOR INFORMATION.

Turkish troops despatched up to 3rd June 29,512.

The situation is summed up in the last 2 paras of the Intelligence Dept. Memo, dated Cairo, 15 May '11, viz. the Imam is far from being crushed, though he may have to maintain himself in the mountains of the hinterland.

The revolt in Asir (N. of Yemen) has not yet been tackled.

28,742 (Mil. 3568/31)
470
300
29,512.

Previous Papers:—
3568

INDIA POL. CONFER.
20 JUN 1911

9346 I 2187 2000—(C 1910)

3639

CONFIDENTIAL.

Circulate with 3658

Consul-General Block to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received June 3, 12·45 p.m.)

Port Said, June 2, 1911, 12·20 p.m.

TURKISH steam-ship "Konieh" with 300 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.

9 June 1
25

[454—507]

3629

(52)

CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED IN
25 MAY 1911
FOREIGN OFFICE

Consul-General Bleech to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received May 24, 11 A.M.)

Port Said, May 24, 1911, 10·30 A.M.

TURKISH steam-ship "Bahr-el-Jedid" with 470 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah 23rd May.

26 May 11

Refe

L

7

Reference Paper. Confd^l

Political and Secret Department.

Letter No. 3458 Rec. 7 June 1911.

Referred to Sec^t, Intl^l Dep^t 7th day of June 1911.

for information

Lt Hotzel

Seen

Beauchamp Duff 8/6

M. 6675 1911.

[illegible] 1. 1911. [illegible]—4.1911.

3658

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[May 29.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 1.

[20436]

No. 1.

Mr. Cheetham to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received May 29.)

(No. 49.)

Sir,

Cairo, May 20, 1911.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith a note, drawn up by the Director of the Intelligence Department of the Egyptian War Office, on the Turkish campaign in the Yemen. With regard to the revolt in the sanjak of Asir, it would appear from reports from native sources that the Turks have taken no steps to deal with the situation pending a settlement in the Yemen. At the present moment, however, there are signs that reinforcements are being moved to Kunfidah both from north and south, and there seems to be some probability that a campaign will now be conducted against the Emir Mohamed Idris.

I have, &c.

MILNE CHEETHAM.

Enclosure 1 in No. 1.

Note by Egyptian Intelligence Department.

THE attached note on the campaign in the Yemen has been compiled in this office from such official reports as are available, supplemented by accounts obtained from local sources.

Between the optimistic reports of Turkish supporters and the exaggerated accounts of the Imam's well-wishers, an appreciation of what has actually happened has been a matter of some difficulty.

L. O. F. STACK, *Major,*
Director of Intelligence, Egyptian Army.

Intelligence Department, War Office,
Cairo, May 15, 1911.

Enclosure 2 in No. 1.

Memorandum respecting the Campaign in the Yemen.

EARLY in January the decision was taken to send an expeditionary force to quell the rebellion which had broken out in the Yemen.

By that time the garrisons in the interior were practically confined to their stations, and communication between Hodeidah and Sanaa had been interrupted.

Garrisons.

The total force on the spot was, approximately, 20,000, the garrisons of any importance being—

Hodeidah.
Menakha.
Mahfak.
Suk-el-Khamis.
Bauan.
Sinan Pasha (Matnah).
Sanaa.
Amran.
Hajja (north of Amran).
Hajul (west of Amran).
Moka.
Taiz.
Kataba.
Ibb.
Yerim.
Dhamar.
Doaran.

23

Composition of Force.

The expeditionary force under orders was composed of 34 battalions (24 regular and 10 reserve), 6 mountain batteries, 3 machine gun companies, 1 company of engineers, and 2 sanitary companies: a total of about 22,500 of all ranks.

It was placed under the command of Ferik Izzet Pasha, Chief of the General Staff, who is said to be a capable, level-headed man and one of the last of the Turkish generals. He served previously in the Yemen as chief of the staff to Ahmed Feizi Pasha, spent some years in Germany, and is very highly thought of.

His chief of the staff is Miralai Auni Bey, who commanded the Samsun Redif Brigade in the Albanian operations last year.

The force was divided into three divisions, respectively under the commands of—

Lewa Ibrahim Pasha (General Officer Commanding 4th Division at Dedeagatch).
Miralai Hamdi Bey (formerly commandant, Bulgarian frontier).
Miralai Riza Bey (who previously saw a good deal of service in the Yemen).

The difficulty of providing transports, and the large number of redifs electing to pay the £ T. 50 exemption money for service outside Europe owing to reluctance to serve in the Yemen, caused a certain amount of delay in moving the reinforcements. The first contingent did not sail till the 21st January, and it was not till the end of March that the bulk of the force arrived.

Four Turkish gun-boats, intended for patrolling purposes in the Red Sea in connection with gun-running, were also dispatched.

The Imam's numbers.

The Imam was said at the outset to have 50,000 men in the field, but it is probable these numbers are exaggerated. At the same time, when it is remembered that most of the Turkish garrisons were besieged simultaneously, the over-estimation cannot be very great.

Plan of Campaign.

The plan of campaign appears to have been to move a column, as soon as sufficient troops had landed, to the relief of Menakha, which is strategically the key to Sanaa, and, whilst awaiting further reinforcements, to strengthen the position there and secure the line of communication with Hodeidah.

To land another column at Moka for the purpose of relieving the garrisons at Ibb, Yerim, Dhamar, and Doaran, and clearing the country to the south.

On the arrival of Izzet Pasha with the main army, to make a general advance on Sanaa. In this advance it seems to have been the idea that the southern column should co-operate.

Gabbana, some two hours to the north of Hodeidah, was utilised (owing to cholera having broken out among the garrison at the latter place) as the port of disembarkation for the main column destined to the relief of Sanaa.

First Stage of the Advance.

Towards the middle of February sufficient troops had arrived to enable Riza Bey with a flying column of six battalions and other details to commence his advance to Menakha, which is about 100 miles from Hodeidah, and thus half-way to Sanaa.

On arrival at Haggeila, where the hilly country (Jebel) begins, Riza Bey's column, hearing that the Imam's adherents were strongly posted on the heights along the Wadi Hajjan, turned northwards, made a detour through the hills in order to avoid the main road which runs along the dry bed of the stream, and rejoined it some miles further on at Wisil, from whence the route to Menakha was open. The latter, after a siege of over a month, was reached on the 24th February.

The enemy, evidently discovering too late that their flank had been turned by this manœuvre, which was made possible by the friendly co-operation of Abdulla Beshir, Sheikh of Sa'fan, withdrew in the direction of Sanaa.

Menakha, perched at an altitude of 6,000 feet on a narrow ridge joining two distinct mountain ranges, is well situated for defence against an enemy not in possession of modern guns. The garrison at the time of the investment consisted of close on

1,500 infantry and a detachment of artillery, with a supply of food-stuffs and ammunition sufficient to hold out for several months. A few days before the arrival of Riza Bey's relief column it had successfully withstood a general assault.

Riza Bey, sending two battalions into the town, posted the remainder to keep open line of communication and to facilitate the march of reinforcements. The wire between Hodeidah and Menakha was also repaired.

Second Stage.

On the 27th, eight battalions under Ibrahim Pasha left Gabbana to operate south-east of the Huggeila–Menakha road, where a large body of the rebels had rallied on retiring from Menakha.

Izzet Pasha, the commander-in-chief, reached Hodeidah at the end of February, and, after some days' stay there, proceeded with further reinforcements to Menakha, from whence, somewhere about the third week in March, the main army began its advance on Sanaa.

The bulk of Imam's forces in the meantime had been vigorously concentrating their attacks on the smaller garrisons on the road between Menakha and Sanaa, such as, Mahfik, Suk-el-Khamis, Baum, and Sinan Pasha, and had drawn their investment round Sanaa more closely.

The latter town, which is well fortified and was reported to have had a garrison of 1 squadron cavalry, 4 battalions infantry, and 3 batteries artillery, with plenty of food-stuffs and ammunition, had been invested more or less since the 12th January, but owing to its superiority in guns was not subjected to a general assault, and had been able in consequence to make some effective sorties.

Information is scarce as to the amount of opposition met with by the main army, but so far as can be judged by the slowness of its progress its advance must have been disputed, the most serious engagement being at Mateah (or Sinan Pasha), about 10 miles from Sanaa, on the 3rd April, where evidently the insurgents made their last efforts to frustrate the attempt to relieve Sanaa. Here a heavy defeat was inflicted on the enemy, who drew off to the north-west. In the fighting between Menakha and Sanaa the enemy's casualties are reported to have been 1,500, whilst the Turks lost a third of that number.

On the relief of Sanaa, a column was dispatched to clear the country to the north and north-west and to raise the investment of Amraa and El-Hajja. This object was effected, but, to again judge by the time taken, determined opposition must have been met with.

The Southern Column.

News regarding the southern column is scanty. On landing at Moka, leaving Taiz on its right, it appears to have marched straight to Ibb, which it relieved, and thence to Yerim, Dhamar, and Dearan. At Dhamar and Seraglich, further north, it seems to have met with and successfully overcome a good deal of opposition. It was not till two days after the relief of Sanaa that this column was reported to be within one day's march of that place.

Telegraphic communication was restored with Hodeidah on the 11th April, but the censorship is evidently strict, as very little news has transpired except that officially communicated to the Constantinople press.

The Situation.

Although there is no doubt the Turkish troops have been uniformly successful and the garrisons invested have been relieved throughout the district, the best informed native opinion from the Yemen inclines to the view that the revolt is far from crushed. They say that the tribesmen will withdraw to the inaccessible mountainous country to the north and north-west of Sanaa, wherein is situated the Imam's head-quarters, and where the whole countryside is entirely devoted to him. The Imam's strongly fortified capital stands on the summit of Jebel Shehara (some 8,000 feet high). It is said that there is only one possible road of approach, and that this is practically impregnable. From here he and his tribesmen will defy the Turkish forces and await a favourable opportunity to again strike a blow for their independence, or, at any rate, some form of autonomy, which is the least that they will be satisfied with.

If this appreciation of the situation is correct, and previous history also endorses it, it would seem that the Ottoman Government will have to permanently maintain a very large garrison in the country until such time as Hodeidah is connected to Sanaa by railway, and communications in general are improved. At present only that section of the line as far as Huggeila has been definitely decided on, no decision having as yet been come to as regards its continuation to Sanaa. It is estimated that this first section (of which Izzet Pasha cut the first sod on the 2nd March) will take eighteen months to complete.

Intelligence Department, War Office,
Cairo, May 15, 1911.

---

o

3658

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[May 22.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 6.

[19379]

No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received May 22.)

(No. 330.)

Sir,

Constantinople, May 13, 1911.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith a despatch from the military attaché to His Majesty's Embassy, reporting on the probable plan of campaign of the Ottoman expeditionary forces in Assyr.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Major Tyrrell to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 37.)

Sir,

Constantinople, May 11, 1911.

WITH reference to the concluding paragraph of the report on the Yemen operations forwarded with my No. 30, I have the honour to submit the following remarks on the probable course of the intended operations in Assyr:—

The first object of the operations in that province must be the relief of Abha, where the garrison has been besieged for some six months.

Between Abha and the sea lies Sabyeah, the Pretender's stronghold, which threatens the flank of any force advancing direct on Abha either from the north or south.

The general plan of campaign seems to be the convergence of two such forces on Abha, while battalions are landed at various points on the coast to protect their flanks.

The northern force is that of the Shereef of Mekka, and consists of Arab tribesmen, of whose numbers there is no reliable indication, supported by two or three Nizam battalions of the Hejaz Division and some guns. For the protection of his march as far as Confuda, the Fekke redif battalion, embarked at Mersina on the 8th April, has been disembarked at Lit about the 16th April, and three battalions (I/79 from Beyrout, and II/78 and the Missis redif battalion from Mersina) were disembarked at Confuda about the 17th April.

The southern force is probably that of Said Pasha, who, as mentioned in my previous report, was sent from Hodeidah, viâ Zeidiyeh, to operate in the district of Hujjeh. He probably had with him the battalions which arrived in Hodeidah too late to take part in the relief of Sana'a, and is said to have had eight or nine battalions altogether. It appears that the pacification of Hujjeh, with the co-operation of the columns from Sana'a, has already been accomplished, and that Said Pasha is now marching north.

For the protection of his left flank the redif battalions of Sis and Yarpuz were landed at Loheia early in April.

The redif battalions of Marash and Bazarjik, which passed Port Said on the 1st May, should also have arrived some days ago. Their destinations are said to be one for Confuda and one for Loheia.

Above we have eight of the twelve battalions previously reported by me to the War Office as forming a reserve division for the Yemen expeditionary force. The other four are, the Minister of War tells me, all of the old IV Ordu, and are at the present moment at Aleppo, but that they are on the point of being dispatched.

A few days ago a battery of six guns was also sent from Aleppo to be shipped at Beyrout for this expedition.

I have, &c.

G. E. TYRRELL, *Major,*
Military Attaché.

---

9 June 1911
23

Refe

L

4

Confidential

Reference Paper.

Political and Secret Department.

Letter No. 3629 (A. Trade, A. Leg. Ind.) Date 31 May 1911.

Referred to Secretary, Intl. Dept. 1st day of June 1911.

for information

Lattitude

Seen

Beauchamp Duff.

M. 6477 1911.

3629

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

21 MAY 1911

[May 22.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 3.

Circulated with 3658

[19386] No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received May 22.)

(No. 237.)

Sir, *Constantinople, May 17, 1911.*

WITH reference to my despatch No. 217 of the 12th ultimo, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's vice-consul at Hodeidah giving an account of the siege and relief of Sana'a.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 23 E.)

Sir, *Hodeidah, April 12, 1911.*

I HAVE the honour to confirm my cablegram of the 8th instant, informing your Excellency of the relief of Sana'a on the 4th by a force under Colonel Riza Bey.

It would appear that the above force encountered no resistance whatever in entering Sana'a itself, the Arabs, who were apparently in some strength in the heights to the south, having hastily retreated northwards with the approach of the main army.

On the 2nd instant, General Izzet Pasha telegraphed to the Hodeidah authorities reporting severe fighting a few days previously between the troops under Riza Bey and the insurgents near Nebi Shaib, a mountain fastness (the highest in the Yemen) commanding the village of Metneh and the Turkish fortified outpost of Senam Pasha from the west, and about 22 miles to the south-west of Sana'a.

According to the local authorities, the rebels, who were under three of the Imam's principal leaders, were severely defeated, and had over 1,000 killed including all three commanders.

I am of opinion that the Arab losses have been greatly exaggerated by the Turks, who publish no casualties amongst the troops.

Riza's force met with further opposition on the 3rd instant at the village of Musajid, 10 miles to the south of Sana'a, but easily succeeded, by the free use of its artillery, in dislodging the insurgents from their positions, and putting them to flight.

The two reverses mentioned above evidently caused the remainder of the rebel bands near Sana'a to evacuate their positions and retire to the west, thus enabling the relieving force to enter the capital without opposition, and which it did on the afternoon of the 4th.

General Izzet Pasha with the main army, comprising some fifteen infantry battalions with several guns, arrived at Sana'a on the following afternoon.

The relief of the capital was celebrated with general rejoicings, and a grand review of all the troops in garrison was held by Izzet Pasha on the morning of the 6th.

The following details of what took place at Sana'a have been furnished to me by one who was present there and went through the seige.

The first manifestation of the present revolt under Seyyid Yahya was the appearance of armed bands in the vicinity of the capital, on or about the 12th January last, that prevented the post from Hodeidah reaching its destination, and forced it to retire on Metneh or Senam Pasha. Coincidently with this coup, the rebels invested the town of Sana'a from all sides in great strength, and cut off all communications with Menekha and Taiz to the south, as also with the garrisoned towns in the north.

The besieged garrison consisted of four infantry battalions, seven batteries of artillery of all kinds, and two squadrons of cavalry. The native battalion recruited in the Yemen last summer proved to be useless. As soon as the trouble commenced, two-thirds of the battalion deserted and joined the Imam, after a futile attempt to blow up their barracks. The military authorities immediately caused the remainder of the corps to be confined in the principal fortress as a precautionary measure. Only a few

2 June 1911

22

non-commissioned officers, old residents of Sana'a, and who had their families there, remained loyal to the Government, and were allowed to be at large.

The vali, Mahomed Ali Pasha, proclaimed a state of siege at Sana'a on the 12th January, ordered that the gates of the city be closed, and prohibited all exit from it. At the same time he caused to be arrested and confined in a fortress several prominent Arabs, including some in the employ of the Government, on suspicion of having been in correspondence with the Imam Seyyid Yahya.

On the 13th January the vali, with a force of about 1,000 men and four guns, made a sortie outside the Hodeidah gate, that is, to the west of the town, and engaged the rebels in a severe fight, in which, it is said, that they (the rebels) lost over 500 men, including four important sheikhs. This estimate, however, needs confirmation, and is apparently the official one issued at the time. The Arabs, I infer, suffered principally through the Turkish artillery fire, and attempted to rush the guns, but failed badly. The losses on the Turkish side were trifling.

This, I believe, was the only occasion in which there was any serious fighting between the besieged garrison and the insurgents throughout the siege.

The rebels concentrated in the direction of the town of Raudah and the village of Shaoob, lying to the north of Sana'a, but confined their activity from the start to sniping at the walls of the town, especially at night. The garrison used to reply by rifle fire, but sometimes used to amuse themselves by keeping up a desultory bombardment of the villages round about and any portions of the enemy that came in sight. Very little damage used to be done, although quite a quantity of ammunition was expended.

On the 30th January, according to my informant, two small outposts at a place called Assir, situated on the crest of the mountain ridge overlooking the town of Sana'a from the west, were attacked and captured by the Arabs, the small garrisons occupying these being forced to surrender after their stock of ammunition was exhausted. Two guns and a Maxim, it is stated, fell into the hands of the rebels, who afterwards removed these south to bombard the Turkish fortified post of Senam Pasha.

Later, on the 12th February, a detachment of 250 Arab troops (?), probably Syrian, evacuated a position in the neighbourhood of Metneh owing to lack of supplies, and in endeavouring to reach Sana'a were obliged to surrender to the Arabs near the village of Mind, just outside Metneh, after their ammunition had run out.

On the 20th March the Turks occupied a ridge to the east of Sana'a, called the "Donkey's Back," and shelled the village of Shaoob to the north all day.

On the 26th March General Mahomed Ali Pasha, with a force of about 1,000 men and five guns, made a sortie to the south-west of the capital, destroyed the village of Safiya, and bombarded another called El-Hadda that was affording hospitality to the insurgents. About mid-day he was obliged to retire rather suddenly owing to the advance of a strong body of the enemy on his right flank.

On the 29th March the Turks again occupied the ridge to the east called the "Donkey's Back," and kept up a fire with their artillery on the houses and towers of the village of Shaoob, that were apparently strongly held. The infantry advanced towards the village at noon, but made very little progress. Later in the day another battalion made a sortie from the northern gate of the town in the direction of Shaoob, and came in close quarters with the rebels. The troops retired at sundown, bringing in the heads of four Arabs, which the authorities caused to be hung up at the four principal gates of the city.

In addition to the various sorties referred to above, on the 3rd April, being the day previous to that of the entry of the relief force into Sana'a, Mahomed Ali Pasha, with two battalions and five guns, tried to occupy the villages of Safiya and Assir, but was obliged to retire owing to the greater strength of the enemy.

This may have only been intended as a reconnaissance by the Pasha, and, if so, certainly served its purpose, as on the following day, i.e., the 4th April, heavy firing behind the Assir ridge on the Hodeidah road was audible in the forenoon, and later to the north, in which direction the Arabs were hastily retreating.

About mid-day the rebels abandoned the Assir ridge, commanding Sana'a from the south-west, and the relief force under Colonel Riza Bey entered the town a few hours later without opposition.

As regards losses sustained by the garrison during the siege, I learn from a fairly reliable source that the total number of wounded admitted into hospital since the siege amounted to forty-three. The number of men killed during the various sorties made did not exceed fifty or sixty, and the total casualties 200.

My informant criticises the arrangements made by the Turks for the defence of

the town of Sana'a, where, with a force considerably below 6,000 all told, they tried to defend a perimeter of 12 kilom. In his opinion, it was, indeed, possible for the Arabs to have taken the place by assault at any time if they were able to use their guns.

The rifle shooting of the troops was very poor, and their artillery practice worse. I am able to confirm the above opinion from my experience up at Sana'a. The Turks burst their time-shrapnel about 1,000 feet in the air, where it was quite harmless to perhaps anything but an aeroplane. The common shell used had very little effect on the houses and towers round about Sana'a. It would appear that in a single day Mahomed Ali's force fired off at least 3,000 shells in the bombardment of Shaoob, and on other occasions but little less, disposing of barely 200 or 300 Arabs.

The enemy, on the other hand, had not the vaguest idea of making war, nor had they any particular plan of campaign.

Without the slightest pretence to cohesion, the Arabs do not pay the least attention to the orders of the Imam or to those of their leaders. Each man fights independently as he thinks fit, his chief object being to avoid risking his "skin" any more than he can possibly help.

What appeared to have scared the Arab rebels most were dynamite cartridges with a friction fuse attached, which the Turks laid down at intervals all round the walls of the town. A shepherd one day trod on one of these, which immediately exploded and blew him up, making the enemy very cautious about approaching the walls thereafter.

Throughout the siege there appears to have been no particular scarcity of supplies, the authorities having taken the timely precaution of laying in a plentiful stock of grains and other foodstuffs during the past year when the crops were abundant.

I have, &c.

G. A. RICHARDSON.

Register No.

3685

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from FO

Dated / Rec. 18, 20 May 1911

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	23 May		Turkey
Secretary of State	25		Turkish troops for Hejaz
Committee	24		
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India
See minute

FOR INFORMATION.

20,742 wh to 19 May

Secret Pol. Cons. Sec.
20 JUN 1911
wh 3458

Previous Papers:— 3416

* 22,003 (M 3416)
719
[illegible]
20,742

Wt. [illegible] 1000—11/1910

356

CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED IN
20 MAY 1911
MAIL DEPARTMENT

Consul-General Bleech to Sir Edward Grey.—(*Received May* 19, 3·20 P.M.)

Port Said, May 19, 1911, 12·30 P.M.

TURKISH steam-ship "Bahr-el-Sefi" with 820 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah. (Sent to Constantinople.)

26 mai 11

CONFIDENTIAL.

Consul-General Fitzmaurice to Sir Edward Grey.—(*Received May* 17, 11·45 A.M.)

Port Said, May 17, 1911, 11 A.M.

TURKISH steam-ship "On-Temuz" with 919 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.
(Sent to Constantinople.)

M

U

Se

C

U

S

VIIA

Register No. 3466

Minute Paper. **Secret Department.**

Letter from FO Dated 16 May 1917. Rec. 6 " 19 "

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	18 May	[illegible]	Turkey
Secretary of State			
Committee	16	[illegible]	Turkish troops for Yemen. Narration of Turkish military operations
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India Secretariat

FOR INFORMATION.

Turkish troops for Hodeidah up to 15 May — 27,003*

29 MAY 1917

* No up to 7th. '11 (3291/11) 23,489

'Salonique' } No. 3355/11 747
'Yaroslav' } 217

'Bahr el Abiad' } No. 3411/11 1,050
'Jeddah' } 700

27,003

Previous Papers:—

3484

CONFIDENTIAL.

16 MAY 1911

Consul-General Bleech to Sir Edward Grey.—(*Received May* 15, 5·20 P.M.)

Port Said, May 15, 1911, 11·40 A.M.

TURKISH steam-ship "Sabah" with 700 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.
(Sent to Constantinople.)

19 May 1911
20

3466

CONFIDENTIAL.

Consul-General Bleech to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received May 5, 12·55 P.M.)

Port Said, May 5, 1911, 10·30 A.M.

OTTOMAN steam-ship "Bahrel Ahmar" with 1,850 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.

(Sent to Constantinople.)

12 May 11
14

AS

[1.

(N
Si

to
pr
ag

(N
Si

ag
ar

ar
mo

ha
Fl
sol

an
per

(th
by

not
hav

Be
end
18t
Me

10
rosi

13
in

Ka
sup

ava

join
Me

Pas

3466

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

[15119] No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received April 24.)

(No. 260.)

Sir, *Constantinople, April 19, 1911.*

WITH reference to my despatch No. 247 of the 12th instant, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's vice-consul at Hodeidah reporting progress of the insurrection in the Yemen and of the operations being undertaken against the rebels.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 20/E.)

Sir, *Hodeidah, March 27, 1911.*

SINCE the relief of Menekha by the force under Colonel Riza Bey, quite a month ago, there has been very little to report concerning the operations of the expeditionary army against the rebels in the highlands of this province.

Although 20,000 infantry reinforcements and three or four batteries of mountain artillery have been landed here and dispatched to the front since the beginning of last month, the advance Sanaa-wards has been very slow.

In the meantime, the situation in the province of Assyr, from accounts received, has grown worse gradually, whilst the insurrection in the districts of El Hajjeh and El Hajjur, in the mountainous country to the north-west of the capital and along the south-eastern frontier of the vilayet, has been making rapid strides.

On the 9th instant General Izzet Pasha, accompanied by General Seyyid Pasha and a big staff of officers recently arrived from Constantinople, left for the front, to personally conduct the operations against the insurgents in the direction of Sanaa.

Izzet Pasha reached Menekha on the 15th, but not without incident, his party (that included the mayor of this town, Seyyid Ahmed Pasha-el-Sherai) being fired on by Arab tribesmen when about 10 or 12 miles outside Hodeidah.

Three of the culprits implicated in the above-mentioned outrage, that was apparently not directed against the generalissimo, but intended to be against Seyyid Sherai Pasha, have been arrested and brought here for trial.

Concurrently with Izzet Pasha's arrival at Menekha, the force under Colonel Riza Bey, about 5,000 or 6,000 strong, moved to the north—Sanaa-wards—and, after encountering some opposition from the rebels *en route*, established itself on the 18th instant at a position called Ijs—that is, six hours' march northwards from Menekha.

Between the 18th and 24th Colonel Riza Bey was only able to advance another 10 or 12 miles farther, to Suk-el-Khamis, and that not without meeting with stout resistance and severe fighting, the insurgents challenging every mile of his advance.

Suk-el-Khamis is a military outpost to the north-west of Menekha, and barely 15 miles from it as the crow flies, and is situated on the summit of a range of mountains in the El Heima district.

The garrison in the above town had been reported on the 15th instant to the Kaïmakam of Menekha as being on its last legs and likely to surrender, as its stock of supplies had run out.

No details of the fighting that occurred during the march to Suk-el-Khamis are available here, the authorities exhibiting great reticence in the matter.

General Izzet Pasha has since advanced with another force to Suk-el-Khamis and joined hands with Riza Bey, but it would appear that he has been obliged to return to Menekha to divert his attention to the course of events elsewhere.

Rumour also credits Colonel Riza Bey as having left Suk-el-Khamis for Sonam Pasha—that is, 15 miles farther north and about the same distance from Sanaa—but

5 May
18

afterwards forced to retrace his steps to the former place, owing to the concentration of the tribesmen in the heights round about.

On or about the 13th of this month a messenger arrived from the El Hajjeh district with a letter from an important sheikh reporting that the kaza was hard pressed by Seyyid Yahya's levies under the veteran leader, Nasir Mabkoth; further, that the Turkish outposts at Dhaffir, Shamir, and other places had already fallen into the hands of the rebels, who had invested the town of Hajjeh, which they were battering with cannon captured from the outposts round about.

I hear that Izzet Pasha has already dispatched two battalions to the relief of El Hajjeh from Menekha.

The fact of General Seyyid Pasha, who returned here yesterday from Menekha and starts to-day for Hajjeh, having been ordered to the latter place suddenly, points to the gravity of the situation there.

Five other battalions with some mountain guns have already been moved to Zeidyia and will accompany Seyyid Pasha, who has now been deputed to operate against the insurgents active in the above-mentioned locality.

The neighbouring kaza of El Hajjur, it would also appear, is not in a good position, where it is rumoured that the military outposts of Shahil and El Jahile [?] have surrendered.

Not much is heard of late of the activity of Seyyid Idrisee's bands infesting the Wayidat district.

The Kaimakam of Lobeia, who not long ago proceeded with a small force to a place called Zahra, seven or eight hours' journey to the westward of his head-quarters, where the rebels had captured a convoy, has been unable to return, being more or less besieged there. The Hodeidah authorities, on the other hand, cannot spare troops to send to his assistance.

We have practically no news whatever here of the progress of the rebellion in the south-eastern frontier of the vilayet, although the intelligence received some time ago that most of the garrisoned towns had fallen to the onslaught of the rebels under Seyyid Abdulla Ibrahim, the Imam's principal lieutenant, daily gains credence.

About a fortnight ago the Kaimakam of Cunfuda reported to the Mutessarif of Hodeidah that the rebels in Assyr under Seyyid Mustapha had captured a Turkish position in the vicinity of, and to the south of, Abha, where severe fighting had taken place in which both sides lost heavily.

It is feared that Abha itself will succumb unless relieved very soon, but there appears to be no immediate intention to dispatch reinforcements thither or to undertake the offensive against the insurgents there professing allegiance to the Pretender, Seyyid Mahomed-el-Idrisee.

Rumours are current here that the Grand Shereef of Mecca will shortly leave with a strong force of tribal levies from the Hedjaz to co-operate with the Turks in suppressing the rebellion in the sanjak of Assyr and in crushing the influence of the Idrisee Pretender.

Ottoman gun-boats have shown great activity during the past month in patrolling the Yemen littoral, with the view to suppressing the arms traffic.

About three weeks ago information by telegraph was received by the local authorities from the Minister of War at Constantinople to the effect that a German steamer called the "Louise" [?] had sailed from Europe with a consignment of arms and dynamite apparently bound for Bussorah, but possibly destined for the Yemen rebels.

The gun-boats "Rafahiya," "Bafra," "New Shehr," "Ordu," "Yozgot," and the torpedo-destroyer "Pek Shevket" have since been distributed over the eastern littoral of the Red Sea between the Straits of the Bab-el-Mandeb and Cunfuda, and are cruising about on the look-out for the above-mentioned steamer.

The cruiser "Hamidieh" is at Camaran, and will shortly return to Constantinople.

I have, &c.

G. A. RICHARDSON.

---

* Copy placed on file as to Bussorah going to Bussorah

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[April 18.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 2.

[14132]

No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received April 18.)

(No. 247.)

Sir,

Pera, April 13, 1911.

WITH reference to my telegram No. 81 of the 7th instant, in which I had the honour to report the relief of Sana'a by the Turkish troops, I have now received a further telegram from His Majesty's vice-consul at Hodeidah stating that the relief force entered that city on the 4th instant followed by fifteen battalions under Izzet Pasha.

It was expected that the force operating from Taiz would reach Sana'a on the 8th instant.

I have, &c.
GERARD LOWTHER.

Min

Under
Secret
Comm
Under
Secret

Preria

Registry No.
3355
[6]

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.,
Telegram from Aden

Dated 18 / 14 April 1911.
Rec. 18, 15 / 15

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	20 Apr.	Cadd	Turkey
Secretary of State			—
Committee	21	KR	Troops on 'Salonique' landed at Hodeidah other troops also landed
Under Secretary			Turkish warships in neighbourhood.
Secretary of State			

Copy to
Index of F.O. papers
F.O. of 1st. from Aden.
Since 18 Apr. '11
25 more

FOR INFORMATION.

Seen Pol. Committee
25 APR 1911

Previous Papers:—

3321

7808. I. 616. 1000.—4/1910. [1376/00.]

[18]

3355

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 12025

and address—
The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

RECEIVED IN
19 APR 1911
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India and, by direction of the Secretary of State, transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.

Foreign Office,

April 18, 1911.

Reference to previous letter:

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Sir G. Lowther. No. 195. March 28.	Ottoman ships of war in Yemen waters.

RECEIVED
10 AM
19 APR 1911
INDIA OFFICE.

Copy.

No.195.
(12025)

His Maj
Sec

3355

Copy.

CONSTANTINOPLE,

No.196. March 25th 1911.

(12025)

Sir:-

I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch, as marked in the margin, from His Majesty's Vice Consul at Hodeidah reporting on the Ottoman ships at present in Yemen waters for information of the Admiralty.

I have &c.,

(Signed) Gerard Lowther.

His Majesty's Principal
Secretary of State
for Foreign Affairs.

3355

BRITISH VICE CONSULATE,

HODEIDAH,

March 4th 1911.

No.15/R.

Sir:-

I have the honour to report the arrival of the undermentioned Ottoman warships at Hodeidah.

(1) The second-class Cruiser "Hamidieh" arrived from Constantinople on the 1st instant with General Izzet Pasha, Chief of the General Staff in Turkey and 22 military officers on board. The above Cruiser will for the present be stationed in Yemen waters.

(2) The gunboat "Refrn" from Rhodes anchored off the roadstead on the morning of the 2nd instant and will be attached permanently to the Red Sea Squadron.

(3) The Torpedo Destroyer "Pek Ghevat" arrived from Constantinople this morning to reinforce the same Squadron.

The other vessels composing the Squadron in these waters are the gunboats "Hifa Hiya", "Sow Hadir" and "Yeni Angru"

His Excellency
The Right Honourable
Sir G. Lowther, K.C.M.G., C.B.
&c., &c., &c.

3355

(72)

Kupru" of the same class as the "Dufra" and are engaged at present in patrolling the Yemen litteral to stop the arms traffic.

The patrol ship "Yemgar" also stationed in the Red Sea is now at Qumfuda and is generally employed as a despatch vessel.

I am informed that the gunboat "Orbi" belonging to the same class as the other gunboats referred to above, temporarily stationed at Jeddah, will shortly be moved to the Yemen waters to reinforce the Squadron.

I have &c.,

(Signed) G.A. Richardson.

His Majesty's Vice Consul.

Report" of the same class as the Stafford and are required to present in publishing the Texas Liberal in step the same motives.

The points only "Temper" also mentioned in the had one in fact so Chaffee and is accordingly employed as a top public vessel.

I am informed that the publication "Only" belonging to the same class as the other publication referred to above, necessarily additional of Chaffee. Its duty is to appeal to the Texas nation to publicize the Chaffee.

I have the,

(Signed) T.A. Stafford.

The Daily Tri-Time Journal.

3355

CONFIDENTIAL.

15 APR 1911

Consul-General Eleeh to Sir Edward Grey.—(*Received April* 15, 11·15 A.M.)

Port Said, April 15, 1911, 10·25 A.M.

RUSSIAN volunteer steamer "Yaroslavl" with 217 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.

(Sent to Constantinople.)

6

Departments are requested, if they suspect that there is any mistake in this telegram, to communicate immediately with the Private Secretary to the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State.

ff 3075

30

14

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

+

15 APR 1911

FROM Political Resident Aden

DATED 14th April 1911

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE

Circulated with 33 55

The "Salonique" landed Turkish troops at Hodeida 12th ultimo and did not put in at Aden

(Repeated to Govt. Dept. of Govt of India)

From Resident, Aden, 14th April 1911.

(Repeated to Government of India.)

The "Salonique" landed Turkish troops at Hodeida 12th ultimo, and did not put in at Aden.

Copy to F.O. & Adm. by letters of 28 Feb. (7229) 18 April 11

(F) 25 Apl

India & Aden (E) 24 Apl

3075 *From Secretary of State to Viceroy, Foreign Department,*
1st March 1911.

(Repeated to Aden.)

Foreign Secret. Turkish steamer "Salonique," with 747 Turkish troops reported to have left Port Said for Aden, 27th February. Please report if vessel proceeds to Aden whether Turkish troops on board and what is their destination.

Register No.

3521

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from FO

Dated / Rec. 8 & 12 April 1917.

	Date.	Initials.
Under Secretary	19 Apr	EAD
Secretary of State		
Committee	13	HC
Under Secretary		
Secretary of State		

SUBJECT.

Turkish Arabia

Affairs in the Yemen.

Official announcement of entry of Turkish relief force into Sanaa on 6 April

Copy to India Department

Sec. to

FOR INFORMATION.

Previous Papers :— Nil

G.E.D. I. 2127. 2000—11.1916

3321

CONFIDENTIAL.

8 APR 1911

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received April 7, 3 P.M.)

(No. 81.) *En clair.* *Pera, April 7, 1911, 2·30 P.M.*

YEMEN. It is officially announced here that Turkish relief force entered Sanaa yesterday.

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[April 3.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

12 APR 1911

SECTION 1.

[12029]

No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received April 3.)

(No. 199.)

Sir,

Constantinople, March 28, 1911.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 161 of the 14th instant I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's vice-consul at Hodeidah, reporting further on the operations in the Yemen.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 16 E.)

Sir,

Hodeidah, March 6, 1911.

I HAVE the honour to confirm my telegram of the 26th February to your Excellency, reporting the relief of Menakha two days previously by a Turkish force under Colonel Riza Bey.

A Greek merchant who has been established at Menakha for many years has now reached Hodeidah from the latter place, and has furnished me with the following details.

It would appear from the above man's information that the town was under siege by Seyyid Yahya's levies for about one month. The garrison consisted of the 14th Nishanjee Battalion (old organisation), the 3rd Battalion of the 119th Regiment—temporarily detached at Hodeidah from Sana'a last December, but locked up in Menakha while trying to return to the capital—some 500 recruits that had arrived in December from Constantinople, destined for Sana'a, and a detachment of garrison artillery.

There were abundant supplies and ammunition to hold out for several months, and even fresh provisions were by no means scarce.

The rebels were kept at bay principally through the neutrality observed by the tribesmen inhabiting the mountains which surround Menakha, viz., Beni Sa'fan, Metwah, Beni Ismail, and Masar, and who, at the same time, afforded them no hospitality.

The Arabs in the three former places are chiefly of the Shafai and Dawoodia sects, and those of Masar principally Zeidi.

On the other hand, the powerful Beni Mukattil tribe occupying the mountain range to the south-east of Menakha, in their own interests, operated against the Zeidi rebels, with a view to dislodging them from their mountain homes. The above-mentioned tribe is of the Dawoodia (a sub-division of Shiah) persuasion, is markedly hostile to their Zeidi co-religionists, and can easily muster 1,500 fighting men.

They at the same time profess no love for the Turk, but on the present occasion were glad to receive arms and food-stuffs from the Kaïmakam of Menakha in return for the services rendered to the besieged garrison.

Colonel Riza Bey, who had six battalions with him, after leaving Hujjeila on the 21st February deviated to the west and ascended the Sa'fan mountains with the friendly assistance of Abdulla Bishir, the sheikh of that place. The force then descended at the termination of the Wadi Hajjan and climbed up to Wasil, which is on the lower slopes of the Masar range. Between Wasil and Menakha the road was clear of the insurgents.

Colonel Riza Bey entered Menakha on the 24th afternoon with two battalions, posting the other four along the road to keep his communications open with Menakha.

It will thus be seen that the Turkish force avoided the Wadi Hajjan, where the rebels were posted in great strength along the mountains commanding it, and, in doing so, encountered no opposition whatever in its advance on Menakha.

In the plains, Seyyid Hussein with 2,000 levies from the Kohra tribe co-operated with the military authorities against the rebels fortified in the Labah heights.

On the 27th ultimo General Ibrahim Pasha left Djabana for the front with three battalions of regulars, and will be joined with five other battalions at Obal. This force will operate against the insurgents that have rallied near the Anis boundary of Djebel Reima and clear the mountainous country between Hujjeila and Menakha.

Seyyid Yahya's levies now finding it almost impossible to take Menakha have abandoned the idea and have moved Sana'awards, and are concentrating their attacks on the outposts lying between the two above-mentioned places, viz., at Ijz, Mefak, Suk-el-Khamis, Buan, and Senam Pasha.

The garrisons at these places are small, and, although completely isolated during the past ten or twelve weeks, have been able to hold out owing to the rebels not assuming the offensive.

Heliographic communication between Sana'a and Menakha viâ Suk-el-Khamis, that had been partially maintained up to the end of February, has since been completely cut off owing to the insurgents having transferred the scene of their activities Sana'a-wards.

I am unable to obtain confirmation of the reports received and transmitted to your Excellency, announcing the fall of Anis, Damar, Rida, and Yerim.

General Izzat Pasha informed me this morning that he was only aware that the town of Yerim had actually been captured by the rebels, but added that some fighting was going on near Damar.

The garrisons in the El Hajjeh and El Hajjur districts it would appear are in a position to keep the rebels at bay, and the military authorities display no anxiety on their account, as they are well supplied with provisions and munitions of war.

Up to date, 14 battalions of Nizam infantry, 8,500 men strong, have been landed here for suppression of the revolt and operations against Seyyid Yahya's levies, and two battalions of 1,200 men in all disembarked at Mokha for service in the Taiz district.

I learn incidentally that it is proposed to send two field and seven mountain batteries to the Yemen, of which both field batteries and two of the mountain batteries have already been landed at the Djabana anchorage.

I have, however, no confirmation of the fact of the batteries of artillery referred to having arrived.

With truth and great respect, I have, &c.

G. A. RICHARDSON.

Register No.

32091

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from FO

Dated / Rec. 5 7 April 1917.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	7 Apr.	Lash	Turkey
Secretary of State		KK	Progress of affairs in the Yemen.
Committee			
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India 7 Apr 17

FOR INFORMATION.

Instructions to reply for Hol.. Redab 23,489, to 7th Apr. 17.

22,368
604
717
23489

Previous Papers:—

3291

CONFIDENTIAL.

7 APR 1911

Consul-General Bleech to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received April 7, 10 A.M.)

Port Said, April 7, 1911, 10 A.M.

RUSSIAN volunteer steamer "Aterinoslav" with 717 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.

(Sent to Constantinople.)

CONFIDENTIAL.

Consul-General Black to Sir Edward Grey.—(*Received April 6, 12·15 P.M.*)

Port Said, April 6, 1911, 12·10 P.M.

OTTOMAN steam-ship "On-Temuz" with 404 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah. (Sent to Constantinople.)

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[March 27.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION I.

[11073]

No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received March 27.)

(No. 175.)

Sir,

Constantinople, March 20, 1911.

WITH reference to Mr. Marling's No. 30, Confidential, of the 11th January, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's vice-consul at Hodeidah, commenting on the proclamation by Seyyid Idrisse to the Yemen tribes and reporting on the progress of affairs in the rebellious provinces.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 12 E.)

Sir,

Hodeidah, February 20, 1911.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of a copy of Mr. Marling's despatch addressed to His Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, in which was enclosed a translation in French from the Arabic text of a proclamation said to be issued by Seyyid-el-Idrisse to the tribesmen of the Yemen.

It is needless to refer to the proclamation, as the rebellion in the province of Assyr, fostered by Seyyid-el-Idrisse, is a *fait accompli*, and there is hardly any doubt about such proclamation having been issued by the Seyyid.

Seyyid Ahmed-bin-Kharashan, referred to in that proclamation, is an influential Arab residing in the out-lying districts of Cumfuda, where he acts as the official agent of the Sabyeah Pretender.

The tribes addressed in it inhabit the country round about Cumfuda, and between the latter place and Abha, the capital of the sanjak.

I have, in my despatches Nos. 37 E. and 3 E. of the 15th December, 1910, and the 13th January, 1911, respectively, already reported on the outbreak at Assyr. No news has recently been received at Hodeidah about the progress of the revolt there.

It was reported here that on or about the 15th January last, Suleiman Pasha left Abha with three battalions and several guns, and encountered the rebels outside in great force under Seyyid Mustapha, the Idrisse's principal lieutenant in Assyr.

The local authorities give out that Suleiman Pasha at first fired blank charges from his guns to throw dust in the eyes of the Arabs, who had been informed by the Pretender that the Turkish cannon were harmless, and that their bullets would not penetrate their bodies.

At this the insurgents tried to rush the guns and were punished very severely in the attempt, losing several hundreds.

It would appear that this worsting disheartened the tribesmen, many of them retiring from the investment of Abha and returning to their homes.

The news of the above insurgent defeat, which was received at first with scepticism here, has now been confirmed.

No engagement has been reported since, but the garrison at Abha still appears to be under investment, and all communication with the coast continues to be completely cut off.

As far as I can ascertain, Seyyid Idrisse has the support of some 25,000 to 30,000 armed men in the country lying between Sabyeah, his head-quarters, and Abha, and between the former and El Hujjur in the west.

El Nakeeb Seyyid Mustapha, the Pretender's right-hand man, is supposed to have between 10,000 to 20,000 men surrounding Abha and between it and the coast.

The other rebel leaders are Shereef Nasir-ibn-Haidar-ibn-Ibrahim with 2,000 men, Shereef Monsoor-bin-Mahomed with 2,000, Shereef Mahomed-bin-Ali-ibn-Hussein with

1,500 riflemen, Shereef Haidar-ibn-Mahomed-el-Muhajjib with 700 rifles, and El Sheikh-ibn-Bakri with 1,800 followers.

The above armed bands are distributed over the disturbed area between Northern Yemen and the province of Assyr.

No news has been received lately of any marked activity on the part of the Idrisse's adherents in the Zaidyia and Beni Keis districts.

On or about the 15th instant, the tribesmen inhabiting the tract of country just above Zahra, that is, some 25 miles north-east of Loheia, who are favourable to the Idrisse's cause, captured a Turkish convoy with eighty camel loads of provisions and stores destined for the garrisons at El Hujjur.

The Kaimakam of Loheia set out with 200 troops to endeavour to re-capture the convoy, but was compelled to beat a hasty retreat after having about 50 casualties in a brush with the tribesmen.

The general opinion prevalent locally is that the Arabs in the Sabyeah district are suspicious of the intentions of Seyyid Mahomed Idrisse, and are, moreover, discontented with the treatment received at his hands.

It is freely rumoured that the Pretender has demanded for his own use from the tribesmen a third of the tithes due to the Ottoman Government instead of payment of any part of those dues to the latter.

It might be that Seyyid Mahomed and his followers, who are aware of the pouring in of Turkish reinforcements into Hodeidah and of the operations now being taken against the Imam Seyyid Yahya, are only playing a waiting game.

General Seyyid Pasha is still here, and has no immediate intention of proceeding to Assyr.

The local authorities expect that Suleiman Pasha will be retained in command at Abha owing to the success he has met with in his engagements with the insurgents.

General Seyyid Pasha, who, it will be recalled, reported favourably last year on the intentions of Seyyid Mahomed-el-Idrisse in the Sabyeah district, is now obliged to admit that he was hopelessly misled by Khoja Tewfik and others, referred to in my despatch of the 29th November, 1909. He however informed me that nothing has been lost by the postponement of the proposed operations against the Pretender till the present juncture, as this has given the ignorant tribesmen time to recognise the hopelessness of their cause, and also to discern the impostures practised by their leader.

It would appear that Seyyid Mahomed-el-Idrisse has quitted his head-quarters at Sabyeah since the beginning of this year and has moved further north to Djebel Farfar, where he has fortified himself against a sudden surprise from the Turks.

I have, &c.

G. A. RICHARDSON.

Register No. 32416

MWS

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from 70 Dated / Rec. 25 29 March 1917.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	3 April	JM	Turkey
Secretary of State	1 4		Progress of affairs in the Yemen
Committee	3/4.		
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

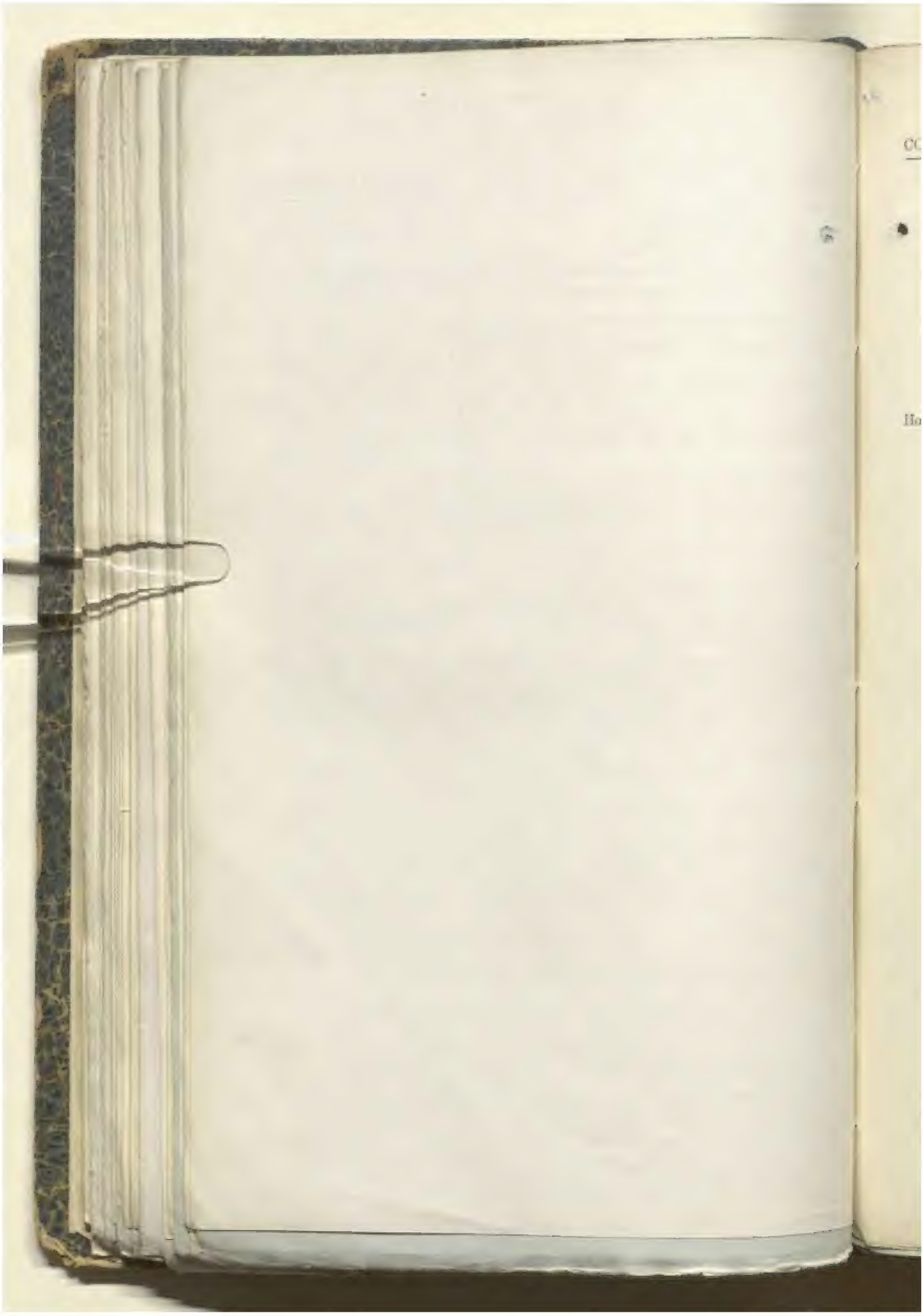
Indian Office, Secy.

FOR INFORMATION.

Turkish troops for Hodeidah up to 28 March 22,368

14,741
1,300
1,276
22,368

Previous Papers:—



3246

CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED IN
29 MAR 1911
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

Consul-General Ilsch to Sir Edward Grey.—(*Received March* 28, 10 A.M.)

Port Said, March 28, 1911, 10·5 A.M.

OTTOMAN steamer "Bahr-el-Ahmar" with 1,276 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.

(Sent to Constantinople.)

---

co

3246

CONFIDENTIAL.

25 MAR 1911

Consul-General Bloch to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received March 24, 12·30 P.M.)

Port Said, March 24, 1911, 10·20 A.M.

OTTOMAN steamer "Sham" with 1,300 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.
(Sent to Constantinople.)

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[March 20.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 2.

RECEIVED IN 29 MAR 1911 POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

[10008]

No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received March 20.)

(No. 181.)

Sir,

Constantinople, March 20, 1911.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 124 of the 23rd ultimo, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's vice-consul at Hodeidah, reporting further on the state of affairs in the Yemen.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 10.)

Sir,

Hodeidah, February 16, 1911.

EVER since my despatch of the 13th January was submitted to Mr. Marling, the situation in this province has gradually been getting worse.

I have from time to time reported to your Excellency, by telegraph, on the general progress of the revolt in the Yemen under the Imam Seyyid Yahya; but I have abstained from furnishing details in the form of a despatch owing to the contradictory and conflicting nature of the information that has reached Hodeidah, in spite of anything that may have been published at length in the various European and Turkish papers abroad.

Hodeidah has been more or less completely cut off from Sana'a and Menakha respectively on the western, and from the Turkish outposts on the south-eastern border; so much so that intelligence of what is actually going on is scanty here and most unreliable. I may mention that the authorities at Hodeidah are not very much better served in this respect than we are, and it often happens that the information contained in reports submitted by them to the Central Government is premature.

Sana'a, as I have already reported, has been completely invested by the rebels since about the 12th January.

The garrison is much smaller than I at first supposed it to be, having been markedly decreased since my visit to the capital last summer.

There cannot be more than four battalions of infantry at the outside, and seven batteries of field and mountain artillery.

A very good stock of food-stuffs, military stores, and ammunition was laid by the authorities last summer, and I think that the garrison can hold out for fully ten or twelve months as far as provisions are concerned.

A few days after the town of Sana'a was invested, the rebels appeared in great strength at its very walls, but were driven off by General Mahomed Ali Pasha, who, with two battalions of infantry and two batteries of artillery marched outside and stormed the town of Rauda, some 3 miles to the north, where the rebels had fortified themselves.

According to some accounts the Turks suffered a slight reverse from the insurgents a little distance to the west of Sana'a, at a mountainous place called Assir. The latter slopes command the entrance into Sana'a from the western side, and according to information received at the time and since confirmed, have fallen into the hands of the Arabs.

It would appear that the vali, General Mahomed Ali Pasha, fearing intrigues amongst the local Arab residents of Sana'a, who are naturally inclined towards the imam, and are in correspondence with him, imprisoned the principal merchants in the fortress and caused all the gates of the walled city to be closed.

This resulted in the cutting off of fresh supplies from outside and soon compelled the vali to change his tactics. He opened the gates of the town after having first bombarded and destroyed the numerous petty villages in the environs that gave shelter to the rebels investing the capital.

Heliographic communication with Hodeidah was at first maintained, but this was interrupted by the Arabs seizing Nabi Sheib, commanding the outpost at Senam Pasha at one point, and by sniping the Turkish heliograph station at Menakha at another.

During the past three weeks no news has been received from the capital, and the local authorities betray great concern regarding its pending fate.

The military garrisons at Senam Pasha, Ruan, Suk-el-Khamis, and Mefaq', lying between Sana'a and Menakha, have also been besieged by the insurgents, and contradictory intelligence has been received as regards their fate.

Seyyid Abdulla Ibrahim, the imam's principal lieutenant, is very active indeed in south-eastern Yemen and the towns of Muabar, Walaan, Rida, and Yerim, where the Turks have always maintained small garrisons have fallen to the onslaught of his armed bands.

It would appear that the civil officials and the garrisons there have surrendered without resistance, and have been permitted to retire to Sana'a; whereas the officials and troops who have attempted to oppose the rebels have been seized and sent to the Seyyid Yahya's stronghold at Shahara.

The town of Ibb, I am informed, is actively besieged by the rebels who propose to divert their attention to Taiz later. The village of Hujjeria, which has always been hostile to Turkish administration, has declared in favour of the imam and has killed its kaimakam.

The imam's adherents who in former rebellions did not think of attacking positions as far south as Menakha, the real key to Sana'a and to the position in the Yemen in general are profiting by their experience in the past, and have lost no time in besieging Menakha, whose inhabitants are secretly decidedly hostile to the Turks.

Reports of several small brushes with the rebels in the mountains south of Menakha have been received between the 1st and 10th February, in which the Turks have been generally worsted and forced to abandon their untenable outposts and retire to Menakha.

The rebels have, moreover, appeared in the heights giving access to Menakha, and are in possession of positions lying between the latter place and the Tehama.

Their object is to cut off and stoutly oppose the Turkish advance on Sana'a viâ the Wadi Hujjeilla and Menakha.

The tribes of Beni Mukatil and Beni Mura inhabiting the Hujjeilla district and belonging to the Dawoodia sect although not professing allegiance to the Turks, are at the same time no lovers of the imam or of his Zeidi followers.

Severe fighting has been reported between the tribesmen and the rebels whom the former are trying to dislodge from their district.

Is might be as well to mention that in the present rebellion, from what one can judge here, the imam has not succeeded in obtaining the co-operation and support of all the tribesmen inhabiting the agricultural districts lying between Hujjeilla and Sana'a. The latter are fairly tired of internal strife, and are too busy attending to their fields that have received plentiful rains during the past year. Seyyid Yahya has therefore been obliged to have recourse to the predatory and warlike tribesmen hailing from the mountains to the north and north-west of Sana'a, viz., the Hashed-Bekeel, Dho-Mahomed, and Dho-Hussani, with whom he has overrun the country.

Various tribesmen, on the other hand, have been reluctantly compelled to take sides with the Pretender, owing to their having previously rendered up hostages as a guarantee for tendering him support in his cause against the Turks.

The attitude of the Beni Matar tribe in the present revolt is not quite clear, as they have had differences with Seyyid Yahya after the upheaval of 1905, chiefly owing to the assassination of their Sheikh Ramah whilst a guest of the imam at Sana'a.

The other route to Sana'a viâ the Sanfar Wadi, generally utilized for the passage of camels transporting Government stores and private merchandise, has also fallen into the hands of the insurgents and has caused the evacuation of the Turkish outposts at Bab Kohlan, Beit-el-Kabili, and Beit-el-Nejd respectively along that wadi-bed, rendered untenable owing to the hostility of the surrounding country, and the smallness of the garrisons stationed there.

On the 1st instant the kaimakam of Bajal, who is at Obal organising a force from amongst the Kohra tribesmen, caused the Sheikh of Hujjeilla to arrest a certain Seyyid Ali Ismail, who was on his way to the imam's head-quarters with two huge cases containing a considerable quantity of Martini caps. This man, who is under confinement here, declares that he purchased the caps from the Imperial arsenal at Constantinople, from which place he had just arrived.

About the same time Sheikh Mohamed Nasir of Mavia, a not unfamiliar name

at His Britannic Majesty's Embassy in connection with the Aden boundary question, arrested two of the Imam's emissaries, El Kadi Ahmed, El Mujjahid, and Seyyid Saleh, residents of Sana'a, on their way to Aden, and handed them over to the authorities at Taiz.

On the 14th instant a messenger managed to smuggle down to Obal, through the rebel lines, a letter from the acting kaimakam of Menakha, to the effect that the town was hard pressed and could only hold out for about a week longer, and requesting the dispatch of reinforcements to his relief.

Seyyid Hussani of Obal has collected a force of nearly 1,500 levies from the Kohra tribes to assist the Turks in establishing communication with Menakha, and for operations against the rebels at Lahab to the east of Hujjeilla.

Yesterday the three battalions of Nizam infantry, 1,250 strong, disembarked off the ships "Kench" and "Cambridge," were dispatched to Obal, and to-day two other battalions, 1,470 strong, that were landed last night from the transport "Mecca," will march in the same direction.

Colonel Riza Bey, who was stationed in the Yemen for many years, and has served in several expeditions in this province against the Arabs, arrived by the steam-ship "Mecca" from Constantinople, and will command the troops advancing on Menakha. Colonel Riza Bey, who is still here, leaves for the front to-morrow.

The cholera that was reported to have broken out in an epidemic form amongst the Turkish recruits stationed at Hodeidah has now almost disappeared, after claiming some 200 or 300 victims.

I have, &c.
G. A. RICHARDSON.

3246

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[March 6.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED IN 29 MAR 1911 POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

SECTION 6.

[8110]

No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received March 6.)

(No. 140. Confidential.)

Sir,

Constantinople, February 28, 1911.

DESPITE the preoccupations arising out of the present Cabinet crisis and the general internal situation in the capital, the gravity of the Yemen revolt is causing official and other circles to consider seriously schemes for some solution of a problem which threatens to become, under the new régime as under the old, a permanent drain of men and money.

The "Sabah," which has connections with the present Government, recently published an article inviting the new Minister of the Interior to study the problem and suggesting that Yemen and Assir should be governed through the local chiefs, i.e., the imam in the Yemen highlands and Seyyid Idris in Assir. It says the present campaign is the most difficult the Ottoman Government has had to face since the original conquest of the country in the sixteenth century and advocates making a military display, which presumably means the relief of the beleagured garrisons at Ibba, Sana'a, Taiz, &c., and then introducing administrative reforms on the basis of an autonomous system by which the local chiefs would govern the province in the name of the Ottoman Government. The writer adds that there is less danger in adopting such a course in that the population is divided by the religious antagonism between the Zeidi and Shafi. With the exception of the first proposal of autonomy by Kiamil Pasha in 1908, it is to be feared that most of these schemes are not the outcome of sincerity and that their authors trust that under autonomous conditions rivalries between the Arab sects and tribes, from natural causes or fomented by the Turks, would result in anarchy and an eventual request of the tribesmen for the return of Turkish rule. It is not impossible, however, that, under such circumstances, the tribes might invite the British from Aden, rather than the Turks, to come in and administer the country.

Lutfi Fikri Bey, the Opposition deputy for Dersim, has also presented to the Chamber a scheme of part self government for Yemen, by which the Governor-General would administer the province with the assistance of a council of five members, each of whom would be at the head of a department on the Indian model. He would also create a Legislative Assembly composed partly of official and partly of elected deputies, with powers to legislate on matters financial, administrative, judicial and municipal, with the proviso that any decision contrary to the Ottoman constitution or existing treaties may be vetoed by the Council of State at Constantinople. He further proposes that the central Government should grant an annual subvention up to £T. 100,000 to the Yemen Treasury, while any surplus in the local budget should be remitted to the capital. I beg to enclose a criticism of the project by Jelal Nouri in the "Jeune Turc." This and other such schemes are distinctly crude, but they point to the conviction that Yemen cannot be directly administered from Constantinople. The cardinal factor, however, in the Yemen situation is that the imam has historical and other claims to become the independent ruler of the province and that any scheme which does not admit this principle, under the guise, perhaps, of Ottoman suzerainty, is doomed to failure.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

P.S. Hussein Jahid Bey, in a leader in to-day's "Tanin," copy of which I have the honour to enclose herewith, sharply criticises Lutfi Fikri Bey's proposals mainly on the ground that they fail to suggest a remedy for the imam's separatist claims. As usual he does not favour the broad liberal view of conciliation and working through the imam, but advocates military repression and reducing the Zeidi this time by force to such a state that they will never again be in a condition to start a movement. This is the policy that was applied to Albania and, if persisted in in the case of Yemen,

will prove exceedingly costly and will leave moral wounds that may take long to heal. It certainly will not endear the "constitutional" régime to Zeidi and other tribesmen of the Yemen highlands.

G. L.

Enclosure 1 in No. 1.

Extract from the "Tanin" of March 1, 1911.

(Translation.)

YESTERDAY we discussed the Bill for reforming the Yemen, which was hastily drawn up by Lutfi Fikri Bey, deputy for Dersim, in about fifteen days. We return to the subject because the Bill is useful as showing what would probably happen if the administration of the country passed into the hands of those who are always criticising the Government.

The honourable member invites us to settle, by some means or other, this problem which has demanded such sacrifices for thirty or forty years, and the remedies he suggests are such as we should expect from a man who begins in that way. Nothing is said, however, about the revolts of Imam Yahya and Seyyid Idris, which constitute the Yemen question of to-day; or rather it is said that it is not thought necessary to settle Imam Yahya's claims by this law. According to the member for Dersim, what the Government has to do is to allow this man's influence in the Yemen to increase by means of reforms.

Imam Yahya has surrounded Sana'a and cut off Hodeidah, and Seyyid Idris has besieged many places in Assir. And the advice given us is to carry out serious reforms and to allow their influence to increase! Where are we to carry out reforms? What are we to begin on? No thought has been given to these points.

What is the good of this law then? So long as Imam Yahya's claim is not settled, how can the Yemen problem be solved? Since the Government is bound first of all to settle Imam Yahya's claim and to quell Seyyid Idris' revolt, what word but "self-advertisement" can be applied to this jewel of a production, which was written, like a fairy-story, in fifteen days?

With regard to revolts in parts of the Yemen not inhabited by the Zeidis, one may discuss such causes and economic influences as to the maladministration and tyranny of the old Government: to remove such causes it is of course necessary to establish a form of government suitable to the needs of the Yemen. But that is not what we can call the Yemen question: the real Yemen problem for us is constituted by the Zeidis. According to the Zeidis' religion, the imam of the Zeidis considers himself Khalif, and cannot be in subjection to anyone. He is bound by his religion to proclaim a holy war. While this fact stands, it is a proof of the greatest ignorance to think that the matter can be ended by setting up a sort of chamber of deputies in the Yemen.

The Government has not failed to attempt reforms to win the hearts of the population of the Yemen. Has it not abolished some local taxes that annoyed the people? Have the Sheri laws not begun to be applied to the Yemen? Has not the vali been given wide powers to take measures in accordance with local needs? Has it not been decided to build railways in the Yemen?

Although these measures are not sufficient, they are a step towards straightening out affairs. Yet Imam Yahya has revolted, besieged Sana'a, and raised other tribes.

This means that in order to carry out reforms in the Yemen, or even to apply the law drawn up by the Lutfi Fikri Bey, it is necessary to settle the Imam Yahya question and put an end to Seyyid Idris' rebellion. What shall we do with Imam Yahya? Repeated events have shown him to be a plague, the harmful effects of which will not be got under until it is destroyed. Will a special sphere, or certain limits be accepted for Imam Yahya? How can one imagine that there is a possibility of becoming reconciled with Imam Yahya, whose aim is to gather all the Zeidis, who want Sana'a, under his administration? The member for Dersim's plan of making Sana'a the chief town of the Yemen shows that he also would be unable to come to an agreement with Imam Yahya; so even if Lutfi Fikri's Bill is passed into law, there will be military expeditions to the Yemen from time to time, and the Yemen problem will keep on cropping up until Imam Yahya is cleared out of the way. Indeed, it is doubtful whether even that would be sufficient; for even if Imam Yahya disappears, the Zeidis will of course choose another imam, who will consider it a religious duty to make war on us.

If, therefore, one desires to grapple seriously with the Yemen question, one must put aside the settlement of Imam Yahya's claim, and give up fantastic ideas unsuited

to the place, the time, and possibilities. The first phase of the Yemen problem is a military question. The Zeidis ought to be brought into such a state that they will not be able to stir again; then we can look about us, and if we think of anything we can carry it out; for whatever reforms we carry out, Imam Yahya, or the imam of the Zeidis, whoever he may be, will continue his attacks. It must not be forgotten that these attacks have no connection whatever with good or bad government. While Imam Yahya wants independence, while he meets with encouragement and backing from certain quarters, and while, in order to maintain his position, he proclaims the holy war in accordance with the precepts of his religion, it is more than childish to be taken in with the idea of solving the Yemen difficulty in a hurry by a Bill which has no connection with it—which indeed ignors it entirely.

Enclosure 2 in No. 1.

Newspaper Extract.

CE QU'ON DOIT FAIRE DU YÉMEN.

NOUS n'avons pas cessé de préconiser dans ces colonnes la fixation du statut administratif du Yémen. Nous recevons l'exemplaire imprimé du projet de loi élaboré par Loutfi Fikri Bey, député de Dersim, sur l'administration de la province en question. C'est un projet fort intéressant mais incomplet. Puisse la Chambre des Députés le prendre en sérieuse considération et le compléter.

Analysons et critiquons le document avant d'indiquer les points qui nous paraissent omis dans le projet.

Le vilayet du Yémen, d'après l'honorable député, est, comme les autres, un vilayet inséparable des autres parties de l'Empire. Il a une tout autre organisation administrative, parce qu'il est loin de la métropole, parce que les voies de communications y font défaut, et enfin, parce qu'il y a lieu de prendre en considération le milieu qui est tout différent du nôtre.

Toutes les lois ottomanes y seraient en vigueur, à la condition que d'autres lois, élaborées par le conseil général de la province, n'aient pas apporté des modifications à leurs stipulations.

Ceux qui n'obéissent pas au Yémen aux ordres du Gouvernement seront déclarés rebelles et le gouverneur les punira, ou les graciera après avoir obtenu au préalable l'autorisation du Sultan.

Les langues officielles du pays sont le turc et l'arabe, toutefois la correspondance avec la capitale se fera en turc.

La contrée est administrée par un vali, qui habitera la ville de Sanâa; il aura un adjoint. Les hauts fonctionnaires du vilayet sont les directeurs des Départements de l'Intérieur, de l'Instruction publique, de la Justice, de l'Agriculture, des Travaux publics et le conseiller légiste. Ils forment un conseil consultatif.

Loutfi Bey ne dit pas de quelle manière et par qui, c'est-à-dire sur la présentation de qui, ces hauts fonctionnaires seront nommés. C'est là une lacune.

Le vali sera-t-il libre de choisir sa suite ou non; dans ce dernier cas le vali peut-il assumer toute la responsabilité? Il y a bien lieu d'étudier, pour être édifié là-dessus, les systèmes appliqués aux Indes britanniques, aux Indes orientales, aux diverses colonies françaises dans certaines nouvelles sociétés anglo-saxonnes.

Le vali dépend du Grand Vizirat.

Nous désirerions attacher ce haut dignitaire directement, comme du reste le vali d'aujourd'hui, au Ministère de l'Intérieur et avoir dans ce Ministère un bureau et un sous-secrétaire d'État spéciaux pour les affaires du Yémen.

Le Grand Vizir n'est, par sa nature, guère qualifié pour être le chef hiérarchique du Gouvernement du Yémen.

Le Grand Vizir peut envoyer sur place un haut inspecteur pour contrôler la gestion du vali. Nous voudrions avoir plus de détails sur ce point très délicat.

Le vali est révocable par le Sultan, par mesure administrative. Cela est très vague. Dans ces conditions on ne trouvera pas un véritable vice-roi pour pacifier et pour mettre en valeur ce beau et véritable royaume.

Que fera un bon vali, si un ou plusieurs députés agissent, à Constantinople, contre lui?

Le vali ne peut être jugé que par la Haute Cour. Cela nous paraît excessif.

Les émoluments du vali sont de £ T. 400 par mois. Ne peut-on pas élever ce chiffre à 500 ?

Voici ceux des autres dignitaires : adjoint, 150 ; directeur, 100.

A l'exception des commandants des troupes, nulle autorité ne pourra correspondre avec celles de la capitale.

Les fonctionnaires seront nommés par le Grand Vizir sur la présentation du vali. Qui sont ces fonctionnaires—sont-ce les directeurs, ou les autres ?

Les douanes, les postes et télégraphes dépendront de la métropole.

La partie la plus essentielle et la plus critiquable du projet Loutfi Fikri Bey, c'est, sans contredit, le conseil général.

D'après le député de Dersim, il y aura au Yémen un conseil général, une sorte de diète pour statuer sur les affaires administratives, financières et sociales de la contrée. Voici de quelle manière cette diète se compose :

Tous les chéikhs des Kabyles, ainsi que les chefs des communes de toutes les parties du pays se réunissent sur la convocation du vali, le premier jour de mois de janvier, à Sanâa. Les villes y envoient un député pour chaque 5,000 indigènes et pour trois ans.

Nous trouvons opportun de dire que le Yémen ne peut point, dans les circonstances données, supporter un conseil élu. Certes, nous sommes des partisans acharnés de la souveraineté du peuple, mais cela ne veut pas dire qu'on doit aussi laisser libres ceux qui doivent être encore sous la tutelle. Le Yémen est un pays trop arriéré, trop attardé. Les Anglais même n'ont pas doté certaines colonies (habitées par des Anglais) d'institutions similaires. Tout ce qu'il faut, aujourd'hui, pour le Yémen, c'est un conseil législatif nommé et pas plus que ça. Espérons qu'on puisse, dans le cours du siècle, changer un pareil conseil en une diète régulière.

Puis, permettons-nous de le dire que, si on venait à adopter le projet Loutfi Fikri, ce conseil se composerait d'au moins 750 membres ! En effet, il y a 250 Kabyles et autres au Yémen, soit 250 chefs ou chéikhs ; puis, supposons qu'il y a dans le vilayet 50 pour cent de citadins, soit au bas mot 2,500,000 habitants de villes, ce qui fait 500 députés. Ce nombre me paraît excessif. Il ne faut, selon nous, qu'un conseil de trente membres pour le Yémen, composé de hauts fonctionnaires, de chefs et de chéiks influents, de chérifs, de notabilités, d'ulémas.

Pour le Yémen, il faut adopter la méthode néerlandaise : combler les chéikhs de grades, de décorations, de costumes de parade, d'hommes pour les mieux rattacher au Gouvernement. On doit aussi payer d'une façon très convenable ces dignitaires. L'auteur du projet préconise la publicité des débats, &c. ; tout cela nous semble superflu.

Le vali a aussi le droit de nommer, pour trois ans, des membres pour ce conseil. Si nous ajoutons au nombre ci-haut indiqué de 750 membres, encore les membres nommés et les hauts fonctionnaires qui sont membres de droit, alors nous aurons facilement un nombre de 800 ou même de 850 députés ! Ainsi le budget du Yémen ne suffirait même pour payer ses députés.

Tous les projets de loi seront votés par le conseil, agréés par le vali et sanctionnés par iradé de Sa Majesté le Sultan. N'y a-t-il pas lieu aussi de les faire examiner avant de les promulguer par Conseil d'État et celui des Ministres ?

Le déficit du vilayet sera comblé jusqu'à concurrence de £ T. 100,000 par la métropole ; s'il y a excédent, cela sera envoyé à la capitale. N'y a-t-il pas lieu d'avancer les sommes destinées à combler le déficit à la province, au lieu de les perdre pour toujours ?

Tous les impôts arriérés sont gracié. Cela est fort bien.

On tâchera de remplacer les anciens dollars de Marie-Thérèse, qui ont cours actuellement au Yémen, par des pièces ottomanes. Nous voudrions voir remplacer le mot de "on tâchera" par "on remplacera" tout court.

Le vali, de concert avec le commandant, fixera le nombre des troupes destinées à assurer la sécurité générale dans le vilayet.

Pour ce qui concerne l'ordre public le commandant ne dépend que du vali ; néanmoins, il peut correspondre aussi avec ses chefs hiérarchiques pour les affaires qui ont trait à la discipline, &c.

Les frais des troupes ainsi que ceux des navires de guerre stationnant aux eaux du Yémen seront supportés par la métropole.

Les navires de guerre, les "gun-boats" envoyés au Yémen sont mis sous les ordres du Gouvernement. Nous jugeons bon de mettre sous les yeux de nos lecteurs certaines considérations sur les campagnes du Yémen.

Comme l'on sait, ces campagnes sont chez nous très impopulaires. Trois cent mille

enfants de la patrie ont péri dans les déserts du Yémen. Par là nous ne voulons pas dire que nos soldats ne veulent pas aller au Yémen. Non ! mille fois non ! Le soldat ottoman va avec bravoure, avec abnégation, voire avec fierté au Yémen pour battre les rebelles, pour sauver l'honneur du drapeau. Mais, n'y a-t-il pas lieu d'épargner à nos troupes régulières ces dérangements continuels en créant une milice *ad hoc* recrutée parmi les volontaires ? Cela a été étudié, semble-t-il, par le Cabinet Kiamil Pacha. N'y a-t-il pas lieu de revenir là-dessus et de créer une légion spéciale, comme les légions étrangères et hollandaises, en Algérie et aux Iles de la Sonde ? Comme le préconisait notre ami Gaztowtt, il est vraiment possible de former des bataillons arabes composés de volontaires, de gens de l'Irac, de Syriens d'Égyptiens, de Tunisiens, d'Algériens, &c., qui peuvent mieux supporter le climat de l'Arabie heureuse que les autres.

Je prie les autorités compétentes et l'auteur du projet, Loufti Fikri Bey, d'étudier ce point des plus intéressants.

Dans le projet on parle aussi d'une gendarmerie spéciale. Eh bien ! ne pourrait-on pas combiner les deux choses ?

Les lois judiciaires à élaborer par le conseil général seront conformes à la loi révélée et aux exigences de notre civilisation actuelle. Ne peut-on pas mettre, dans ce projet, des dispositions nécessaires sur ce qui a trait au système civilisateur à appliquer dans ce beau pays ?

Conclusion :

Le Gouvernement et le pouvoir législative ne doivent pas rejeter ce projet parce qu'il émane d'un membre de l'Opposition. Certes, ce travail a besoin d'être développé, retouché, remanié, mais le principe ne doit point d'être rejeté.

A Halil Bey d'agir.—Djelal Noury.

---

o

M

Un

Sec

Co

Un

Sec

Register No. 3212

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from 70 Dated / Rec. 21/23 March 1917.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	24 March		Turkey
Secretary of State	24		Yemen Revolt
Committee	29		Movement of Turkish troops
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

FOR INFORMATION.

6175
376
13417
19792

19792 Turkish troops up to 22nd March

Secy Pol Cons Co.,
31 MAR 1917

Previous Papers:—

Wt. L 2127 2000—12/16

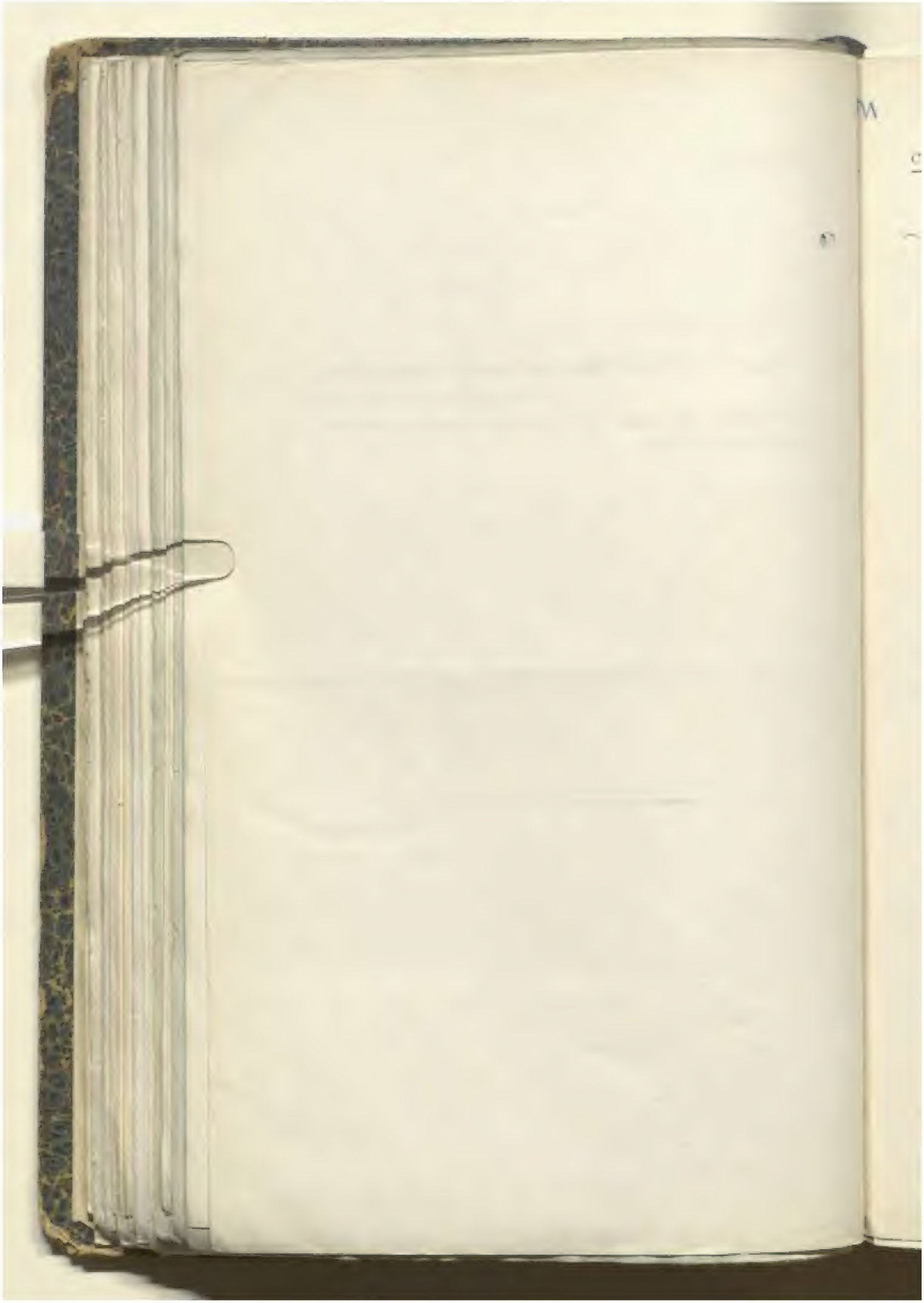
CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED
23 MAR 1911
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

Consul-General Bleeh to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received March 22, 1:30 P.M.)

Port Said, March 22, 1911, 10:30 A.M.

TURKISH ship "Karn Deniz" with 1,141 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.
(Sent to Constantinople.)



3212

CONFIDENTIAL.

Consul-General Blech to Sir Edward Grey.—(*Received March* 20, 12·15 P.M.)

Port Said, March 20, 1911, 10·15 A.M.

BRITISH ship "Cambridge" with 376 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.
(Sent to Constantinople.)

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[February 27.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 4.

RECEIVED IN 22 MAR 1911 No. 1.

[7146]

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 27.)

(No. 116.)

Sir,

Constantinople, February 20, 1911.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 115 of yesterday, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from the military attaché to this embassy reporting on the preparations being made for the Yemen expedition and the departure of Izzet Pasha to command the troops.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

Enclosure 1 in No. 1.

Major Tyrrell to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 10.)

Sir,

Constantinople, February 18, 1911.

ON my return from Greece I have the honour to submit the following report, showing, as far as possible, the stage reached in the dispatch of a military force to cope with the situation in the Yemen :—

From the first the conduct of the Government has been marked, first, by a reluctance to admit that anything was seriously wrong there, and by the usual attempts to prevent the true state of affairs from being known, and secondly, by the extreme leisureliness of the military preparations.

Though the expedition was announced early in January, though various fanciful estimates of the size and composition of the expeditionary force appeared in the press, and though the papers reported the wholesale summoning of redifs, and, on several occasions, the actual dispatches of reinforcements, yet very little was in fact done, and the first troops to be sent were shipped from Constantinople on the 21st January, after which there were practically no shipments till the beginning of February. In the same way the papers have from an early stage been announcing the appointments of various commanders-in-chief, whereas really nothing was settled on this subject till a week ago, when Izzet Pasha, the Chief of the General Staff, was selected to command the expedition.

In the meantime there had, however, been a certain movement of nizam troops from the district of the Ilad Ordu to be shipped at Constantinople and Dedeagach, and arrangements for the formation of batteries and for the calling up of redifs were being made.

From the 1st to the 14th February movements were brisker, and roughly half the force is now under way.

A fairly plausible reason for the delay was the difficulty of providing transports. It is true that negotiations for chartering three large steamers of the Russian Volunteer Fleet fell through, as the authorities could not come to an agreement with the company about the price. They also made a point of not using any ship of Greek ownership, several of which could have been had. But if the Government had considered the matter urgent, or been really anxious to get troops to the Yemen quickly, such considerations would not have been allowed to interfere with their dispatch.

The real reasons of the delay were that the expedition is not popular, that the Government was itself divided on the question of its advisability, and that there was a want of money. None of these are admitted.

Service in the Yemen is unpopular, and the country and climate have earned in the past a bad reputation among the people. Further, the idea of fighting against his co-religionists, especially Arabs, does not appeal to the average Anatolian, which may account for the large proportion of the force which is being drawn from Roumelia and Macedonia, which, for many reasons, one would have supposed would have been the last places to be denuded of their garrisons. Except for this theory that the men of Roumelia, with their more modern ideas, have fewer scruples on this subject than those of Anatolia, it is not easy to understand why the Government does not make more use of the large body of Anatolian reserves at its disposal. Their transport would cost less, and take less time, than that of the European troops, while policy and strategy would also seem to make their employment preferable. The selection of the IInd Ordu to supply so many troops in proportion to the rest is certainly rather remarkable, and I hear that Abdullah Pasha, the General Officer Commanding the IInd Ordu, has protested against the weakening of the forces on the Bulgarian frontier by the withdrawal even of these few battalions, and has sent in his resignation.

The summoning of the redifs has met with unusual difficulty; desertions and endeavours to escape service by payment have been reported, and sometimes the nizams have been hard to move. In at least one case the men were only persuaded to start by being told that they were going to fight the English.

The strengths of the battalions of the expeditionary force are brought up to 550 by drafts and by calling up the ihtiyats. But the actual number of men under arms in Europe will not be seriously diminished, as the places of men drafted from nizam battalions will soon be taken by ihtiyats and redifs, and complete redif battalions will be called out to replace the nizam battalions which have left.

The Minister of War, himself an Arab, is said to have been very much against the expedition, and he was not alone in the views he held. I think the delay was due in some measure to a hope that a compromise might be arrived at, or means found to avoid a punitive expedition altogether without loss of prestige. Though military opinion deplores the necessity of the expedition and blames the policy which has led up to it, yet a similar opinion did not prevent the carrying out of the Albanian expedition last year, and I think that the present expedition will now be carried out with equal thoroughness and achieve similar results.

As regards the composition of the expeditionary force, the usual policy of mystification is being pursued, and such details as I give are all subject to correction when further and more accurate news has been received. The original intention seems to have been for thirty-four battalions, as under, three field batteries, six mountain batteries, three machine-gun companies, one company of engineers, and two sanitary companies:—

	Battalions.		Batteries.		Machine-Gun Companies.
	Nizam.	Redif.	Field.	Mountain.	
From Ist Ordu	8	..	..	..	..
" IInd Ordu	6	6	3	6	3
" IIIrd Ordu	3	7	..	..	..
" IVth Ordu	4	..	..	..	..
Total	21	13	3	6	3
	34				

But, as usual, the execution of the plan differs widely from the intention, it is altered from day to day to fit unforeseen circumstances, and its final shape will probably differ considerably from the above. So far nine nizam battalions have been embarked at Constantinople and three at Dedeagach. Three redif battalions from the IIIrd Ordu have left Salonica, and I am told that one redif battalion of the same ordu has been dispatched from Mersina, but in the absence of any news from the vice-consul at that place this last is doubtful. Of the nizam battalions, three only have left the Ist Ordu district (and these are, properly speaking, IInd Ordu battalions, although under the new organisation they were being transferred to the Constantinople Army Corps), and the nine others are all from the IInd Ordu.

The redifs called out are :—

	Battalions.	
37th Regiment (Uskub)	4	(of which 3 dispatched).
30th " (Karaman)	3	(of which 1 dispatched, probably)
31st " (Adalia)	3	
Total	10	

The order for three battalions of the 47th (Aidin) Regiment is said to have been cancelled.

Nizam battalions still under orders and not yet dispatched are :—

4 of the 7th Regiment	From the 1st Ordu.
2 (II/10 and II/13)	" IInd Ordu (actually in the Smyrna vilayet).
3 (II/23, III, IV/34)	" IIIrd Ordu.
3 from Erzinjan	" IVth Ordu.

Of the artillery, the 1st Battalion of the 10th Regiment from Adrianople was under orders, but is not likely to be sent. Three mountain batteries complete have been sent from the IInd Ordu, viz., two from the 3rd Battalion (Kirk Kilisse) and one from the 2nd Battalion (Kirjali). Three more batteries will be made up with old-pattern guns from Salonica, the personnel for these being supplied from various places; 280 men of the field artillery have been sent down from Adrianople, probably towards the formation of these batteries.

The engineer company has been provided from the IInd Ordu. It was divided into three sections, one of which was sent to Dedeagach, and the other two to Constantinople.

So that the composition of the force, judged by the troops that have been so far dispatched (see table annexed) and by those under orders, is as follows :—

—	Battalions.		Mountain Batteries.	Machine-Gun Companies.
	Nizam.	Redif.		
From 1st Ordu	7	..	..	..
" IInd Ordu	11	6	3	3
" IIIrd Ordu	3	4	3 (guns only)	..
" IVth Ordu	3	..	..	..
Total	24	10	6	3
	34			

Advices from the IVth Ordu state that the dispatch of troops to the Yemen has been provisionally countermanded. I think it has been found impracticable to transport the battalions from Erzinjan to the coast during the severe weather now prevailing, but I also think that redifs from the coast will be sent in their place, as two large transports have recently left Constantinople to ship troops at the Black Sea ports.

I have, &c.

G. E. TYRRELL, *Major*,
Military Attaché.

Enclosure 2 in No. 1.

TABLE of Troops of the Yemen Expeditionary Force dispatched between January 21 and February 14, 1911.

Left—	Battalions.		Mountain Batteries.	Machine-Gun Companies.	Probable Units.	From which Ordu
	Nizam.	Redif.				
Constantinople Jan. 21 ..	2	..	..	..	II, IV/81	I
.. .. 27 ..	1	..	..	..	II/84	I
Dedeagach Feb. 1 ..	1	..	1	..	I/16 and a battery of 2nd Battalion from Kirjali	II
Constantinople .. 2 ..	..	..	..	1	5th Mountain-Gun Company	II
.. .. 3 ..	2	..	..	1	I, II/77, and 10th Mountain-Gun Company	II
Salonica .. 3 ..	..	1	..	..	I/37 (R)	III
Constantinople .. 4 ..	..	..	2	..	Of 3rd Battalion (from Kirk Kilisse)	II
.. .. 7 ..	1	..	..	..	III/77	II
Mersina .. 7 ..	..	1*	..	..	IV/36 (R)	II
Salonica .. 8 ..	..	2	..	..	II, IV/37 (R)	III
Constantinople .. 11 ..	2	..	..	..	I/III/79	II
Dedeagach .. 12 ..	2	..	..	..	I, II/15	II
Constantinople .. 14 ..	1	..	..	1	II/79 and 1st Mountain-Gun Company	II
Total	12	4	3	3		

* This dispatch doubtful.

Enclosure 3 in No. 1.

Major Tyrrell to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 11.)

Constantinople, February 18, 1911.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to inform you that Ferik Izzet Pasha, who has been appointed to the command of the Yemen expedition, left for Hodeidah to-day accompanied by his staff and other officers.

They went in the Armstrong cruiser "Hamidieh." It is as unusual for a Turkish man-of-war to be used as a passenger-ship as it is adventurous for her to undertake so long a voyage without foreign assistance, and the fact of this vessel being used for the conveyance of Izzet Pasha and his staff is in itself interesting. The idea is to mark the importance of the occasion as well as to make an impression in the Red Sea and demonstrate the fact that Turkey has now a fleet in being. The "Hamidieh" is commanded by Raouf Bey, an English-speaking officer, and one of the best in the Turkish navy.

Izzet Pasha had a farewell audience of the Sultan yesterday, and the usual crowd was on board the "Hamidieh" to give him a send-off, including the Ministers of War and Marine, both of whom embraced him warmly on parting.

Izzet Pasha, who is Chief of the General Staff, is a capable and level-headed man, and one of the best of the Turkish generals, at least so far as education and theoretical knowledge go. He has spent some years in Germany, and was for some time banished to Syria under the old régime. He has already had experience of the Yemen, having served there as chief of the staff to Ahmed Feizi Pasha. He is very highly thought of, and as Chief of the General Staff here had considerable influence in purely military matters, so that his present appointment shows the importance attached by the Government to the successful conclusion of the Yemen affair.

Mir Alai Avni Bey, who commanded the Samsun Redif Brigade during the Albanian operations last year, and who was recently appointed to the command of the new 9th Division at Baba Eski, goes as Izzet's chief of the staff.

Izzet Pasha told me that he intended to operate with three divisions, the commanders of which would probably be Mir Alai Hamdi Bey (formerly Hamdi Pasha, commandant on the Bulgarian frontier), Mir Alai Riza Bey, and Liva Ibrahim Pasha, General Officer Commanding 4th Division at Dedeagach.

I have, &c.

G. E. TYRRELL, *Major,*
Military Attaché.

Register No. 371

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from FO

Dated / Rec. 11 & 15 March 1911.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	17 March	EAS	Yemen
Secretary of State	18	MK	Yemen revolt. Movement of Turkish troops.
Committee	21	M	
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India 17 Mar 1911
Secy 11

Secn Pol Comm'ee, 28 MAR 1911

14375	
2400	
1500	
18275	

FOR INFORMATION.

18,275 Turkish troops to Hodeidah, up to 15 March

Previous Papers :— 348

9540 1 2127 2000—11 1910

3171

CONFIDENTIAL.

16 MAR 1911

Consul-General Bloch to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received March 15.)

Port Said, March 15, 1911.

TURKISH steamer "Bahr Sefird" with 1,500 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah. (Sent to Constantinople.)

3171

CONFIDENTIAL.

Consul-General Fitzmaurice to Sir Edward Grey.—(*Received March* 10, 11·30 A.M.)

Port Said, March 10, 1911, 10·55 A.M.

TURKISH steamer "Bezmi Alem" with 2,400 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.
(Sent to Constantinople.)

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[March 6.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 1.

[8095]

No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received March 6.)

(No. 124.)

Sir,

Constantinople, February 23, 1911.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith an article from the "Yeni Gazeta" giving an account of recent events in the Yemen, together with a sketch map * of the country prepared by Mr. Hony, to illustrate the article.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Extract from the "Yeni Gazeta" of February 20, 1911.

AFFAIRS IN THE YEMEN.

(From our Special Correspondent.)

YEMEN is divided into two parts—Jebel and Tehama. Jebel is occupied by tribes of the Zeidi sect, Tehama by the Shafis.

In Jebel, Imam Yahia, who has assumed the title of "The Commander of the Faithful who trusts in God the Lord of the two Worlds, Imam Yahia Hamid-ud-Din," lays claim to the Khalifate; and in Tehama Seyyid Idris desires independence, and the two have united and have for some time caused much trouble to the sovereign power, and are now causing it.

The people of Jebel, being Zeidis, obey the Imam unconditionally, and are his faithful friends. The people of Tehama, on the other hand, although they obey Idris, do not do so with the blind affection of the others, but from fear, and unwillingly. When Idris's power begins to wane, or when they see the futility of his pretensions, they will turn from him and will join the strongest side. Moreover, in Tehama there are Mansabis and Sadats. These will not waver in their service and allegiance to the sovereign State, even under adverse circumstances, and will recoil from no self-sacrifice. They show the tribes the right way, they advise the ignorant and reconcile them with the Government. The Mansabis and Sadats are the great barrier to the success of Idris, and the only cause of his failure to extend his sphere of influence.

Of the Mansabis, the most prominent, influential, and respectable are those at Mansourieh, Marawa'a, Dar Yahmi, Kutai, Manireh, and Mafki.

For four or five months past Idris has been sending his supporters northwards, and has besieged and oppressed Assyr; and in another direction he has sent them to Jizan, Loheia, and Midi, to attack the Wa'idat tribe, who have undertaken to convey military stores to Zohra, Hajur, and Hajje, and other friendly tribes in those regions. But though Idris's party has fought for some time with the Wa'idat, and has destroyed a great number of them, his main object is to hold the southern districts with a small force, and to extend the rebellion northwards. He is assembling a strong force in the north, and is only reserving the Tuk rebels for attacks in the south.

The mutessarif and commandant of Assyr is a firm and energetic man. He is defending Assyr successfully, and will continue to do so. The news from those parts is good. It is said that they can hold out for a year. But this resistance is defensive only and limited, and will not be capable of subduing or expelling the rebels. If a small force could be got through from the landing-places at El Wasm or Shukik, between Kunfida and Jizan, it would be of the greatest assistance.

The partisans of Imam Yahia, under the command of "The Sword of the Khalifate,

* Not printed.

Ahmed-bin-Kassim-el-Jenani," who is "a relation of one of the deputies," marched on Sana'a on the 20th Kianoun Avval, 1326 (2nd January, 1911). On the 5th January Sana'a was besieged. On the 11th January telegraphic communication with Sana'a was cut off. On that date neither Sana'a nor Hodeidah could communicate with Constantinople, for the lines connecting Taiz and Hodeidah with the cable were broken. Despite all efforts, the repair of them was prevented by the Zeranik rebels. After two or three months, the united efforts of the Muhasseboji Zahid Bey, who was acting mutessarif, and Sherif Pasha, succeeded in repairing the line, and communication between Hodeidah and Constantinople was assured.

The Imam's rebels after laying siege to Sana'a did the same to all the towns in the Jebel. They spread all over the country and pressed on the important places of Amran, Kukban, Jihran, Anis, Ridah, and Yerim. They attacked Sinan Pasha, which is the next place after Sana'a on the Hodeidah–Sana'a road, and then Suk-el-Khamis, and then Mafhaka; and then after occupying the neighbourhood of Menakha, the half-way place between Sana'a and Hodeidah and a position commanding the roads, they came straight down to the border of Hajjileh. The commandant of Menakha rendered a great service in bombarding Hujra, a stronghold of the rebels. He is still defending Menakha.

The kaza of Raimah is also threatened. The kaimakam is one of the loyal sheikhs, and is an energetic and bold man. He is defending the kaza with the help of the tribes and what soldiers there are. Besides this Obal is being hardly pressed; it is an important place from a military point of view, as it contains a quantity of stores of every kind. Obal is only fifteen or twenty hours from Hodeidah, and if it falls the material loss will be very great.

The kaimakam, of Bajil, is pre-eminent for his intelligence and knowledge of local conditions and for his influence with the sheikhs. His name is Elias, and he is one of the notable Sadats; he has joined Seyyid Hussein, a loyal and most experienced and patriotic man, and together they have gone to defend Obal with 3,000 or 4,000 of their tribes. It is confidently expected that they will defend the roads to Obal and Hajjileh until the arrival of the regular troops.

The cursed Zeidis are committing great cruelties on the Shafis that fall into their hands. They kill the men, outrage the women, and cut the children to pieces, and practice other barbarities. The rebels have burnt the country of the Beni Naoum, a peaceful and friendly tribe. In those districts the friendly tribe of the Matuh in conjunction with the troops have driven off the Zeidis with great loss. The moral force of the Zeidis has been broken before the troops arrive.

The necessary help is being sent by the Government to those tribes that are bearing the brunt of the rebels' attacks. The new mutessarif and the commander of the division are showing extraordinary energy. According to the latest news the number of rebels besieging Sana'a is not great, only about 5,000.

The Imam has directed practically the whole of his force to Menakha. His object is to capture that, so as to render the passage of troops exceedingly difficult.

There is no cause for anxiety regarding Taiz; the loyal sheikhs there are capable of defending themselves, and the intrigues and threats of the Imam are of no avail.

The troops in Yerim in their guardhouse at the top of a hill are making a stubborn defence of the capital of the kaza.

On the whole there is no cause for anxiety. Two battalions that have just arrived have been landed at Jebbana, two hours from Hodeidah, on account of the cholera; but the disease is decreasing, thanks to the energy of the army doctors, who are working day and night to prevent the spread of the disease.

It is to be hoped that this time we shall achieve a real success in the Yemen. Mere punishment is not enough. We hope that serious and consistent reforms will be made, that the nation may at last have rest from the worry of the Yemen. But thirty to forty battalions are not enough. Formerly Feizi Pasha with 100 battalions did not succeed in carrying out reforms. We must have sufficient troops.

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[February 27.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 1.

[7145]

No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 27.)

(No. 115.)

Sir,

Pera, February 13, 1911.

I HAVE the honour to report that Izzet Pasha, chief of the staff, who has been appointed military commander of the operations in the Yemen, left yesterday in the cruiser "Hamidie" for his new post.

The Grand Vizier and most of the Ministry and high military officials went on board to take leave of the new commander, who, it is said, is to receive double pay, as well as 10,000 piasters for travelling expenses, and takes with him a number of decorations to be distributed among the friendly Arab tribes.

It is worthy of note that the Ottoman Government should have on this occasion employed one of their largest cruisers for the purpose of conveying the general, as it naturally entails a considerable unnecessary expense.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

M

Un
Se
Co
Un
Se

Pr

Register No.

3118

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from 70.

Dated / Rec. } 4, 6 March 1917.

	Date.	Initials.
Under Secretary	to hand	LAS
Secretary of State	10	RC
Committee	13	RC
Under Secretary		
Secretary of State		

SUBJECT.

Turkey

The revolt in the Yemen
Movements of Turkish troops

Copy to

Index to manuals
Secy. to

FOR INFORMATION.

14,375 & Hodeidah up to date.

INDIA POL. CONFER.
14 MAR 1917

Previous Papers :—

1540 1 2127 2000—11 1916

3118

CONFIDENTIAL.

0 MAR 1911

Consul-General Bloch to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received March 8, 11·55 A.M.)

Port Said, March 8, 1911, 10·40 A.M.

OTTOMAN ships "Halop" and "Konieh," with respectively 1,032 and 600 Turkish troops, left for Hodeidah.

(Sent to Constantinople.)

CON

3118

H3077

CONFIDENTIAL.

Consul-General Fitzh to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received March 4, 7 P.M.)

Port Said, March 4, 1911, 6·45 P.M.

BRITISH vessel "Abassieh" with 1,614 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.
(Sent to Constantinople.)

3/18

CONFIDENTIAL.

Consul-General Bloch to Sir Edward Grey.—(*Received March* 3, 6 P.M.)

Port Said, March 3, 1911, 5·25 P.M.

BRITISH vessel "Menzaleh" with 876 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.
(Sent to Constantinople.)

3054

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

[5211] No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 13.)

(No. 80.)

Sir, *Constantinople, February 7, 1911.*

WITH reference to my despatch No. 64 of the 25th ultimo, I have the honour to report that, according to a telegram of yesterday's date which I have received from His Majesty's vice-consul at Hodeidah, the position in the Yemen is stationary, and but little authentic information can be obtained as to the progress of affairs in that province.

The epidemic of cholera which had broken out among the expeditionary troops, who have recently been reinforced by the arrival of 1,200 regulars, is reported to be decreasing.

On the other hand, the insurgents are said to have taken the heights which command the access to Menekha (about half-way between Hodeidah and Sana'a), so as to intercept the advance of the Turkish forces on the latter place.

A suggestion was made to me by Mr. Vice-Consul Richardson in his telegram that, should I see no objection, an attaché from His Majesty's Residency at Aden might be deputed to follow the Turkish operations against the rebels, but, as such a proposal would raise considerable suspicion, coming from this embassy, and would certainly be rejected by the Porte, I do not propose to mention the matter to the Ottoman Government unless and until other Powers express a desire to send officers to the Yemen, and I have accordingly informed Mr. Richardson that his suggestion cannot be entertained.

I have the honour to enclose a summary of an article in yesterday's "Tanin" by Ismail Hakki Bey, the burden of which is that the various risings against the new régime have only served to prove its strength, and a copy of a despatch from His Majesty's vice-consul at Hodeidah, received to-day, reporting on the situation up to the 13th ultimo.

I have, &c.
GERARD LOWTHER.

Enclosure 1 in No. 1.

Summary of Article by Ismail Hakki in the "Tanin" of February 6, 1911.

THE YEMEN AND PUBLIC OPINION ABROAD.

THE "Temps" has been saying that the rising in the Yemen is the result of the policy of severity pursued by the Young Turks. Now every impartial person can testify to the mildness with which the constitutional régime has ruled the country, the Yemen in particular: large arrears of taxes have been wiped out, laws have been applied in accordance with local wishes, and upright officials have replaced the men who were draining the country dry.

Then there are other papers which regard the rising as a sign of weakness on the part of the Government, which they consider to be at the edge of a precipice. They ask what would happen if another revolt broke out elsewhere, say, in Anatolia, or if foreign complications arose. In most of these cases the wish is father to the thought, the idea being to show us an easy prey. However, we can assure those who are sharpening the teeth of covetousness that the three revolts which the Ottoman Government has been obliged to suppress in one year are a sign, not that the Government is weak, but that it is very vigorous, and their speedy suppression proves what resources the Government possesses. There were many rebellions under the old régime, but they were all against abuses and illegal actions; but now the risings are against constitutionalism and to prevent the Government from becoming strong and

well organised. It is natural—nay, inevitable—that a great revolution should cause some reaction.

We trust that the Yemen revolt will be the last futile attempt of those who are pursuing vain aims and imaginings. If those who strive with impure hands to make a breach in the unity of the Ottoman Caliphate are not content with this attempt, and continue their agitation, they will find themselves face to face with a force of steel. One of the lessons we learn from the French revolution is to face internal disasters fearlessly.

As to external troubles, it must be admitted that some people are in despair at seeing the Ottoman Government become really strong. Indeed, we may say that we meet with stronger hostility merely on account of our constitutionalism. When the walls appeared to be collapsing under the old régime, people were content to wait; but they see that waiting is no good now that the walls have been repaired, so they are setting to work with axe and spade.

Thanks be to heaven, however, all that is only bluff. Perhaps part of Europe is girding on its sword to march against us; but political and geographical reasons will compel another part of Europe to throw cold water on the flame; and in this balance the might of our own sword is not without weight.

This article was called forth by the "Allgemeine Zeitung's" answer to those who are publishing nonsense about the situation in our country. In our article we have somewhat developed the optimism shown by that paper.

Enclosure 2 in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Mr. Marling.

(No. 3/E.)

Hodeidah, January 13, 1911.

Sir,

SINCE my despatch No. 37/E of the 15th December last was submitted the situation in this vilayet has become worse, and there appears to be every probability for the necessity in the near future of military operations on a large scale against both the Imam Seyyid Yahya, in the mountains, and the pretender Seyyid Mahomed El-Idrisee, in the Tehama.

About the 25th December news was received here that the notorious Boni Pasha, at one time the principal sheikh in the Zaidyia district, had escaped from Sana'a and had joined the Imam Yahya's standard. It will be recalled that Boni Pasha was responsible for the greater part of the trouble in the Zaidyia and Wayidat districts last winter and was, on the demand of Seyyid Mahomed El-Idrisee, called by the Governor-General to Sana'a, where he has been under detention ever since.

In former Zeidi revolts in the Yemen, Boni Pasha, however unscrupulous, has proved of great assistance to the Turks in repelling incursions into the El-Hujjur district by adherents of the Imam, and also in pushing up supplies and facilitating the movements of troops from Hodeidah in that direction.

It would now appear that he will be entrusted by Seyyid Yahya, with whose assistance he effected his escape from Sana'a, to harass the Turks in the Hujjur kaza.

At the same time other bands have appeared in various quarters in the mountains.

For instance, Seyyid Abdulla-bin-Ibrahim, one of Seyyid Yahya's trusty lieutenants and his principal adviser, who, it might be remembered, conducted the negotiations at Constantinople in 1909 between the Porte and the Imam with reference to the future administration of this province, has, with a strong following, appeared in the Ta'is district, where he will head the rebellion. The latter area will be familiar ground to him, as he conducted the operations against the Turks there in the revolt of 1905.

At Yerim, one Seyyid Aboo Naib is urging the strong Zeidi element to rise in insurrection, whereas Shereef Abdulla Dhumain, formerly an officer in the Ottoman army in the Yemen, has proceeded to the Anis country to take charge of the rebellious movement there.

The famous Ali Mikdad, whose name is very familiar in the history of the Turkish military operations in the vilayet of Yemen, has, I learn, already arrived at the outskirts of Djebel Reima and induced the tribesmen to take sides with the Imam Yahya.

The acting kaimakam of the above district has sent an urgent appeal to the Hodeidah authorities for reinforcements, but in the state of affairs existing at present generally throughout the vilayet they find it impossible to comply with his request.

About a week ago news was received here of an engagement between the Turks and Arabs in the Summara mountains near Yerim, in which the former had, amongst other casualties, a major and two junior officers killed, and lost a Maxim, which fell into the hands of the insurgents. Further, that assistance arrived from Sana'a and that the Arabs were put to flight.

This information, however, has not as yet been confirmed. The local authorities admit that some fighting recently took place with the rebels near Suk-el-Khamis, but furnish no details of the result.

The veteran Nasir Mahkoth, who has on several occasions in previous upheavals in this province defeated the Turkish troops in the kaza of El-Hujjeh, has, I also learn, taken the field there once more and is busy engaged mustering the clans.

Telegraphic communication between the Yemen and the outer world has been completely cut off since the beginning of this year. The Hodeidah-Sheik-Said line has been cut by the Zerenoek tribesmen near Beit-el-Fakih since November last, and telegrams have been received and dispatched from Hodeidah by the Sana'a-Bab-El-Mandeb line viâ Ta'iz and Mokha up to about a week ago, when the insurgents interrupted communication between Suk-el-Khamis and Sana'a and between the latter and Ta'iz. Since then telegraphic communication has been hopelessly interrupted throughout the vilayet.

The post that left this for Sana'a some eight days ago under a strong convoy has been unable to proceed further than Suk-el-Khamis, owing to the massing of the rebels in great strength between that place and the capital.

It is freely rumoured here that Sana'a is actually invested in the Imam's followers, but the authorities here are remarkably reticent on the subject.

As far as I can ascertain, there are about eight battalions of infantry and nine batteries of field and horse artillery and a number of big guns in the capital, which is well provisioned and has an ample stock of munitions of war.

The situation in the province of Assyr continues to cause the local authorities grave concern.

The capital, Abha, where there is a garrison under the mutessarif, General Suleiman Pasha, is still under siege, and strong Arab bands professing allegiance to the pretender Seyyid Mahomed El-Idrisee are active between the capital and the littoral, as also in the Sabyeah district.

The above-mentioned seyyid, who, it may be recalled, came to an understanding last winter with the Ottoman Government through their representative at Cumfuda, General Seyyid Pasha, has now become dissatisfied owing to the non-execution of the reforms in both the sanjak of Assyr that were promised him, as well as in his sphere of influence generally in the northern half of the Tehama in the Yemen. He (the Seyyid) has become suspicious of the motives of the Ottoman Government with reference to Assyr.

General Seyyid Pasha, referred to above, who has now been nominated Commander and Mutessarif of the Assyr sanjak, reached Cumfuda about three weeks ago, but has not been able to get up to Abha owing to the hostility of the tribesmen in the interior. He (Seyyid Pasha) embarked on board of an Ottoman gun-boat at Cumfuda and proceeded to Gaezan with a view to interviewing the Seyyid Idrisee at Sabyeah. An intermediary, a certain Khoja Tewfiq, referred to in my despatch No. 22/T. of the 29th November, 1909, was sent to the latter place to arrange a meeting with the pretender, but who, I hear, has declined to receive General Seyyid Pasha before the acceptance of certain preposterous demands made by him.

Amongst the latter are, I am informed, one for the immediate demolition of the Turkish forts and karagols recently established along the Assyr littoral, and another for the withdrawal of the Ottoman forces from his (the Idrisee's) sphere of influence, where he undertakes to maintain order and tranquillity with 1,000 Turkish troops which he has asked to be placed at his disposal.

On the 11th instant General Seyyid Pasha arrived here in the Turkish gun-boat "Yozgat," with the object of communicating by telegraph with the central authorities at Constantinople. This however, he now finds is hopelessly impossible from Hodeidah.

The kaimakam of Abou Arisch has recently reported to the Hodeidah mutessariflik about the activity and restlessness of the tribesmen in that locality, and similar accounts have reached the same quarter from the Zaidyia kaza.

It is generally expected that thirty-six battalions of regular infantry with proportionate artillery and cavalry units will shortly arrive from Constantinople to establish tranquillity in this vilayet.

Yesterday, Ibrahim Pasha, the newly-appointed Mutessarif of Hodeidah, vice Mahir Bey dismissed, arrived here by the Khedevial mail steamer.

It is rumoured that the present Governor-General and Commander-in-chief, General Mahomed Ali Pasha, will be replaced by a senior and more experienced officer.

I have, &c.
G. A. RICHARDSON.

---

o

Register No.

3097

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from IO

Dated / Rec. 23, 27 Feb, 2 March 1917.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	3 March	[illegible]	Arabia
Secretary of State	3	[illegible]	
Committee	5.	[illegible]	Movements of Turkish troops
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India, Secret Press

4/3

FOR INFORMATION.

10,153 to Hodeidah up to date. It appears that the 10,000 previously reported as going to Basra (& probably also the 555 reported on Feb 21) really disembarked at Hodeidah

See Pol. Lounge. 14 March/17 [illegible] 31/8/17

Previous Papers:—
3078
3080

3097

CONFIDENTIAL.

2 MAR 1911

Consul-General Bloch to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received March 2, 11·35 A.M.)

Port Said, March 2, 1911, 10·55 A.M.

TURKISH steamer "Salah" with 753 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.
(Sent to Constantinople.)

3097

CONFIDENTIAL.

27 FEB 1911

Consul-General Bloch to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 26, 12·30 P.M.)

Port Said, February 26, 1911, 1·15 P.M.

TURKISH steam-ship "Hilal" with 550 Turkish troops on board left for Hodeidah.

3097

CONFIDENTIAL.

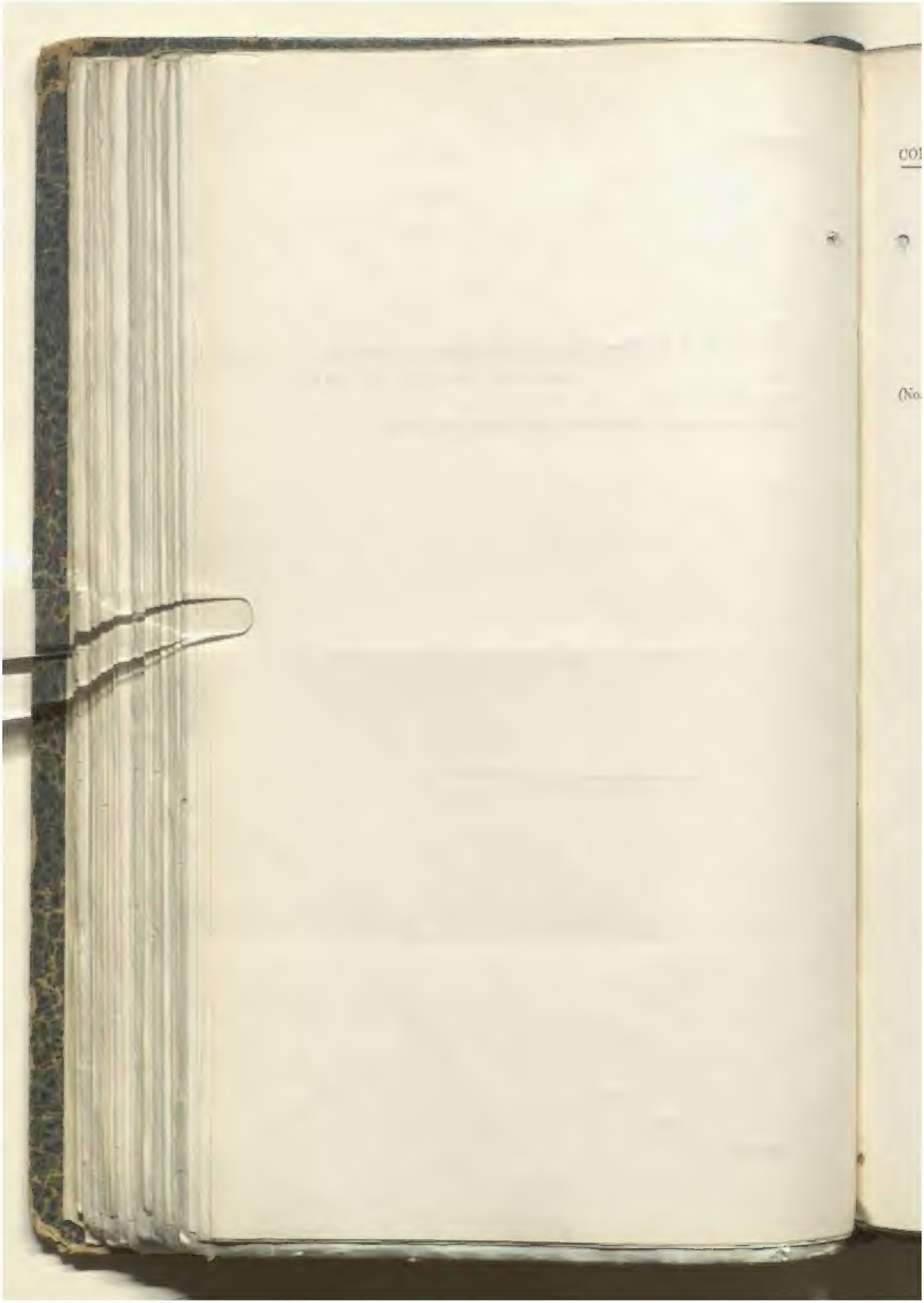
22 FEB 1911

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(*Received February* 22, 9·30 P.M.)

Constantinople, February 22, 1911, 7·35 P.M.

YOUR telegram No. 42.

Turkish ship referred to disembarked troops at Hodeidah on 21st.



3077

CONFIDENTIAL.

Sir Edward Grey to Sir G. Lowther (Constantinople).

(No. 42.) *Foreign Office, February* 17, 1911.

MY immediately preceding telegram (repeating Port Said, 15th February).

Can you throw any light on this?

3097

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

2 MAR 1911

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Secretary in the Political Department, India Office, and in reply to his request of the 28th ultimo, begs to forward herewith copies of Sir E. Grey's telegram to Sir G. Lowther No. 42, of the 17th ultimo, respecting movements of Turkish troops. Telegram No. 41 to Constantinople repeated Port Said telegram of February 15th, already forwarded to the India Office.

Foreign Office,

March 1st, 1911.

Unde
Secre
Com
Unde
Secre

Sa

S

Prem

Register No.
3078

Secret Department.

Letter from FO. Dated 28 Feb. Rec. 28 Feb. 1911.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	1st March	[illegible]	Arabia
Secretary of State.....			
Committee.....			Reported despatch of British troops to Aden
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Send per 1.3.XI

Sec + approved 1-3-11

Seen Sec. Cmte 1st March 1911

with 3/18/11

Copy to
P.O. (P) 6 Mar (P) 8 Mar
India (P) 17 Mar

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

Aff. telegram 6 & 9 of 1. (repeat to Aden) enquiring

1 March - telegram to Viceroy (repeated to Aden)

Previous Papers :—

[illegible] 1. 1908. 500.—[illegible] [T. 720.]

VIC

Cop

3078

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

Despatched 1-9- 1917

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrorum)

Repeat to Aden

Foreign secret. Turkish steamer Selonique with 767 Turkish troops reported to have left Port Said for Aden 27th. Please report if vessel proceeds to Aden whether Turkish troops on board & what is their destination

Copy to India.

6841. T. 1037. 500—9.1916

3078

FOREIGN OFFICE,

February 28th, 1911.

(228/11).

Immediate.

1 MAR 1911

Sir:-

I am directed by the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to transmit to you for submission to the Earl of Crewe the enclosed copy of a telegram from His Majesty's Consul at Port Said reporting the departure of the Turkish transport "Salonique" for Aden with Seven hundred and forty seven Turkish troops on board.

I am to suggest that if Lord Crewe sees no objection, it might be ascertained by telegraph whether this vessel really proceeds to Aden, and if she reaches that port, whether she has any Turkish troops on board and what their destination is.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

Louis Mallet

The Under Secretary of State,

India Office.

CON

3078

CONFIDENTIAL.

25 FEB 1911

Consul-General Bleech to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 27, 12·5 P.M.)

Port Said, February 27, 1911, 11·5 A.M.

TURKISH steamer "Salonique" with 747 Turkish troops left for Aden.

Mi

Unde
Secre
Com
Unde
Secre

Prev

Register No.

3050

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.

Dated / Rec. 22 Feby 1911.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	22 Feb.	[illegible]	Turkish Arabia
Secretary of State	23	[illegible]	—
Committee	25	E	Despatch of Turkish troops to Basra.
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India 24 Feb 1911, Sec. to

FOR INFORMATION.

Since 15 Feb. 1645 Turkish troops have gone to Basra. Attention of F.O. has been called to the

SECRET POL. CORRESPN. 28 FEB 1911

Previous Papers:—

3048

7888. I. 510. 1000.—4/1910. [1276/10.]

Imm
a
Confi

Pot fa
tel

| 15 a

(13) (11)

Immediate
and
Confidential.

23 FEB 1911

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India, and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the accompanying copies of a telegram, as marked in the margin.

Pt. for ... Feb. 24

Foreign Office,
February 22, 1911

3080

CONFIDENTIAL.

22 FEB 1911

Consul-General Black to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 21, 11·20 A.M.)

Port Said, February 21, 1911, 10·20 A.M.

TURKISH steamer with 555 Turkish troops left for Bussorah.

(Sent to Constantinople.)

CONFIDENTIAL.

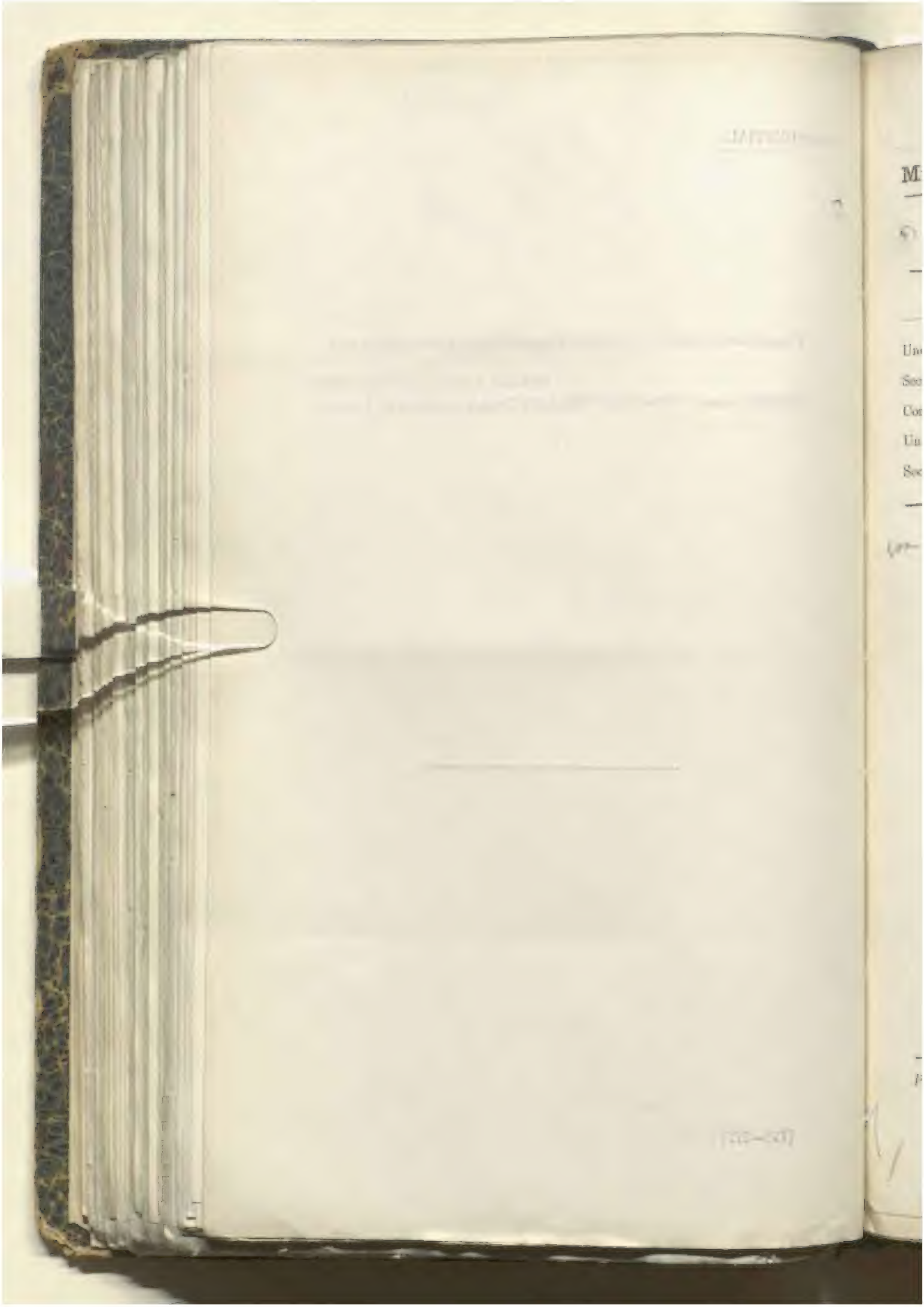
(3pcs)

Already circulated

Consul-General Black to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 15, 5 P.M.)

Port Said, February 15, 1911, 4·40 P.M.

TURKISH steamer "On-Temuz" with 1,000 Turkish troops left for Basorah.



Register No.

3048

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from I.O.

Dated 16.17.21 } Feby. 1917.
Rec. 16.17.21

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	21 Feb.		Asiatic Turkey.
Secretary of State	21		Movement of Indian troops to the frontier.
Committee			
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India
See overleaf

FOR INFORMATION.

Pbb to Hodeida.
Copy to Basra.

Secd Pol Secy
28 FEB 1917

Previous Papers:—

3048

CONFIDENTIAL.

21 FEB 1911

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 19, 9·30 P.M.)

(No. 42.) *Constantinople, February 19, 1911, 8·15 P.M.*

YOUR telegrams Nos. 41 and 42.

I had already heard of departure of these troops from Dedeagatsch, and had instituted enquiries. They are probably destined for Hodeidah, though ship may be proceeding afterwards to Bussorah.

CON

(No.

fore

3048

CONFIDENTIAL.

Sir G. Louther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 19, 2·30 P.M.)

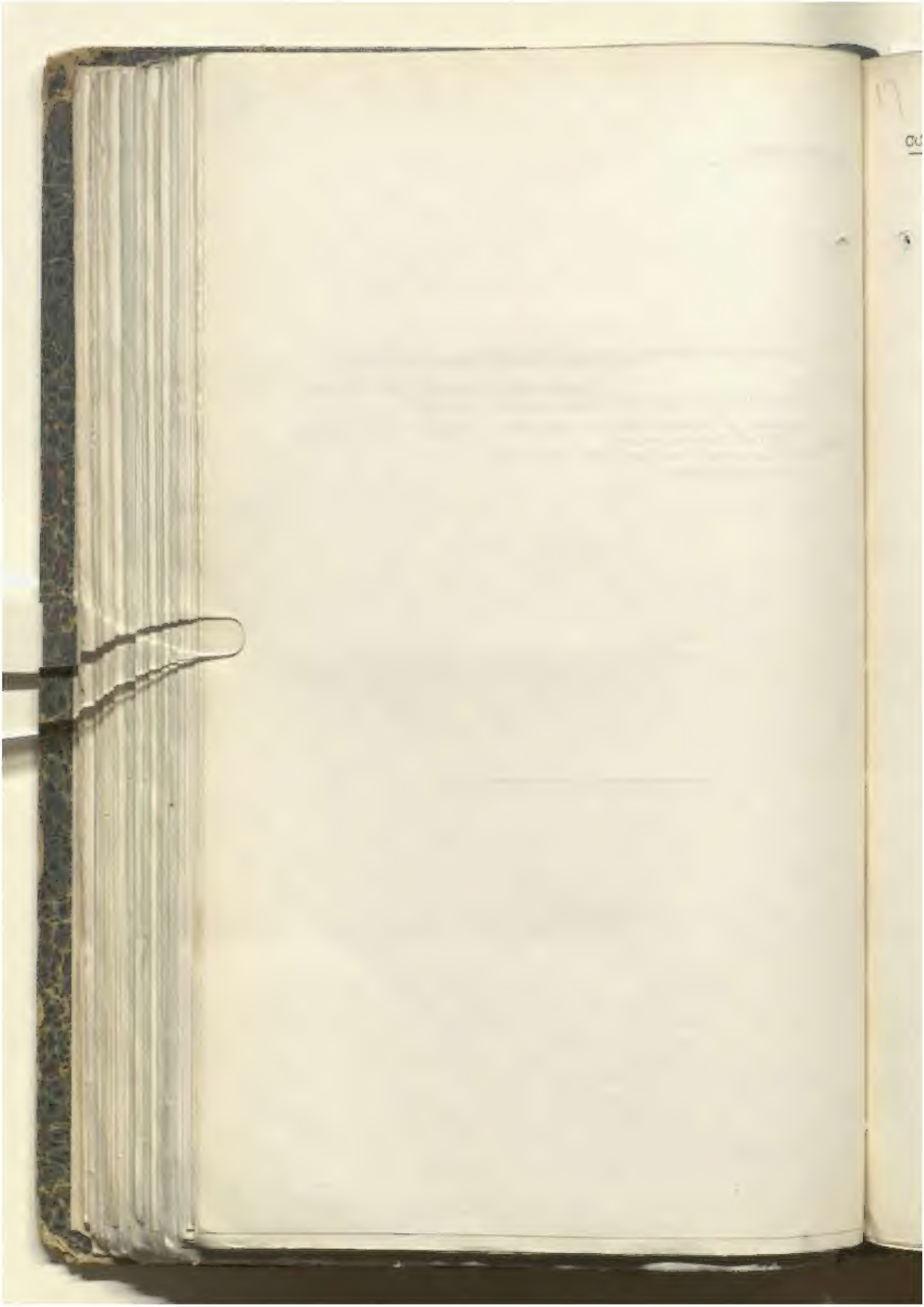
(No. 41.) *Constantinople, February 19, 1911, 12·10 P.M.*

FOLLOWING from consul at Hodeidah, dated 18th February:—

"Condition of Menekha, which is being actively besieged, critical. Relieving force of 4,000 left Hodeidah yesterday.

"Anis Damar and Yerim have fallen; Ibb invested.

"Anxiety felt in Sanaa."



CONFIDENTIAL.

304-8

Consul-General Bleeh to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 16, 12·5 P.M.)

Port Said, February 16, 1911, 9·50 A.M.

RUSSIAN steam-ship "Tamisa" with 1,318 troops left for Hodeidah.

3048 10

CONFIDENTIAL.

16 FEB 1911

Consul-General Bleeh to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 15, 5 P.M.)

Port Said, February 15, 1911, 1·40 P.M.

TURKISH steamer "On-Temmz" with 1,000 Turkish troops left for Bussorah.

CONFIDENTIAL.

Consul-General Bloch to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 13.)

Port Said, February 13, 1911.

TURKISH ship "Mohamed Shevket Pasha" with 1,000 Turkish troops and Roumanian ship "Yassi" with 620 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.

---

already sent

CONFIDENTIAL.

Consul-General Bloch to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 8, 12·10 P.M.)

Port Said, February 8, 1911, 11·40 A.M.

TURKISH steamer "Mecca" with 900 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.

CON

steam

already submitted

(121)

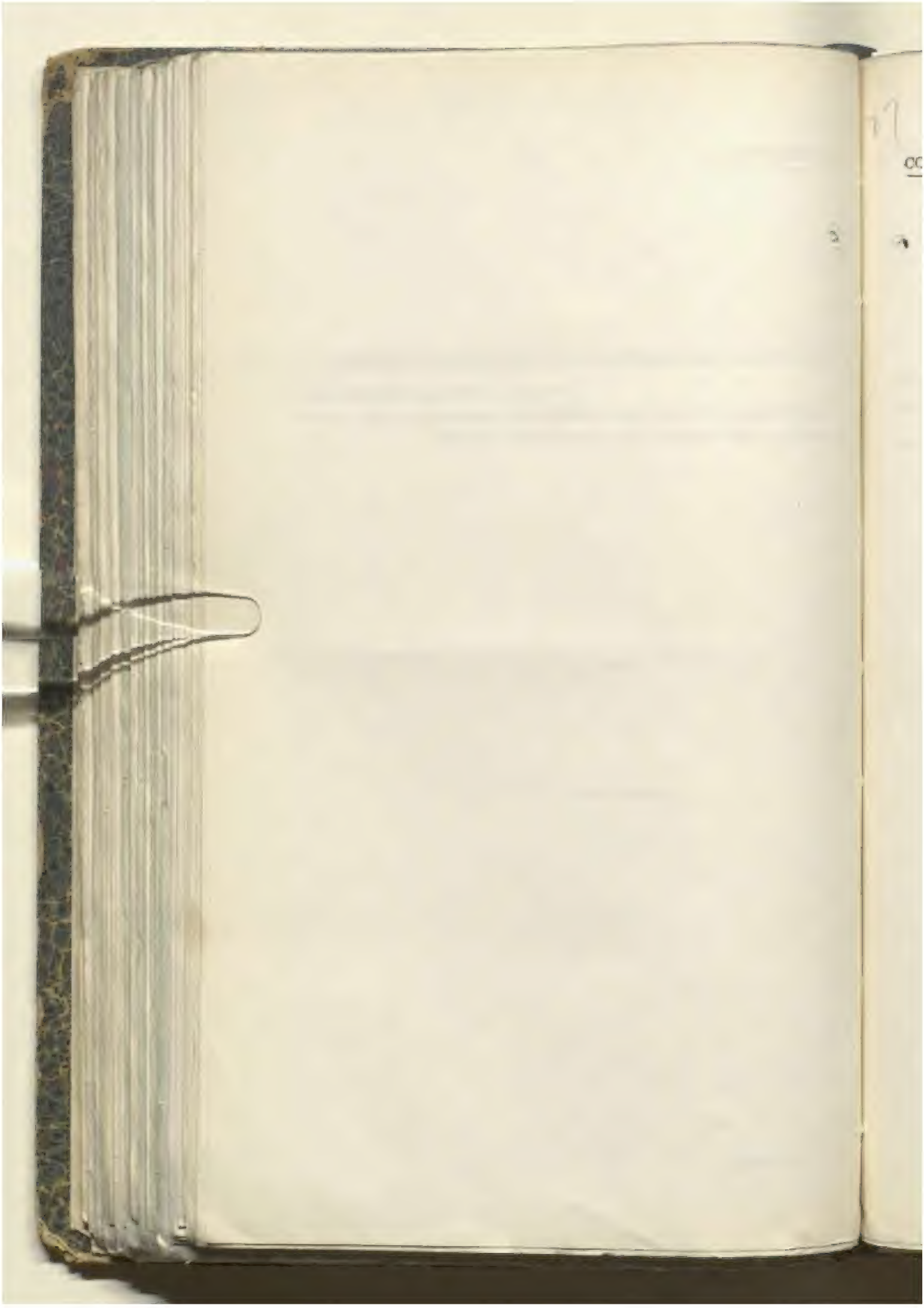
CONFIDENTIAL.

7 FEB 1911

Consul-General Bleech to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received February 5, 12·10 P.M.)

Port Said, February 5, 1911, 11·15 A.M.

BRITISH vessel "Keneh" [*sic*] with 5,062 Turkish troops left for Jeddah. Turkish steam-ship "Koniek" with 500 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.



27

CONFIDENTIAL.

Consul-General Bloch to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received January 26, 12·30 P.M.)

Port Said, January 26, 1911, 9·50 A.M.

TURKISH steamer "Sabah" with 1,250 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.

CONF

(No.

Const

trans

No

already submitted

CONFIDENTIAL.

27 JAN 1911

Consul-General Smith to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received January 26, 1 P.M.)

(No. 1.) *Odessa, January 26, 1911, 12·50 P.M.*

FOLLOWING telegram has been sent to embassies at St. Petersburgh and Constantinople :—

"Turkish Government are reported to be negotiating with volunteer fleet to supply transports to carry troops to the Red Sea.

"Only volunteer ships at Odessa now available are 'Poterburk' and 'Saratov.'"

Odessa, 31 Jan 1911

No. 2.

Telegram, has been sent to St Petersburg and Constantinople
"my immediately preceding telegram
"Negotiations have fallen through."

CONFIDENTIAL.

(Already circulated)

3 JAN 1911

Consul-General Bloch to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received January 2, 12·30 P.M.)

Port Said, January 2, 1911, 11·30 A.M.

TURKISH transport "Sayyar" with 1,300 troops left Jeddah.

CONFIDENTIAL.

(Heard, circulated)

Consul-General Bleech to Sir Edward Grey.—(*Received January* 12, 8·10 P.M.)

Port Said, January 12, 1911, 8·10 P.M.

TURKISH transport "Hurriet," with 109 Turkish troops, left for Jeddah.

Min

Under
Secret
Comm
Under
Secret

Prem

Register No.
3716

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from FO

Dated / Rec. } 14 July 1910

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	10 Sept.		Arabia
Secretary of State	12		Hedjaz under Turkish Rule. Dislike of England by Arabs of Yemen, etc. Vali of Basrah & the Montefik
Committee	13		
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India
Sec. Cabinet

FOR INFORMATION.

Previous Papers:—
3616
3749

7948 1 500. 1000—4/1910 [1279 (0).]

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

RECEIVED 7 SEP 1910 POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

[August 15.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 1.

[29512]

No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received August 15.)

(No. 556.)

Sir,

Constantinople, August 10, 1910.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 499 of the 19th ultimo, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's consul at Bussorah, reporting on the results of the vali's visit to the Montefik district.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Consul Crow to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 45.)

Sir,

Bussorah, July 14, 1910.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 38 of the 25th ultimo, I have the honour to report that the vali returned from Montefik on the 3rd instant. Mousa Kadim Effendi, the newly appointed Mutessarif of Montefik, has arrived at Nassriyeh. The vali visited Suk-es-Shiyukh, Nassriyeh, and Shattra, and held meetings of the Arab sheikhs. Prayers were said over the graves of the soldiers killed in conflict with the Arabs. The sheikhs undertook to pay tithes for the years 1325 and 1326; to keep the routes open; and to restore the Mauser rifles taken from the soldiers. I hear twelve rifles have been returned. Some of the sheikhs gave written undertakings in these matters. They declared their submission to the Ottoman Government. A commission has been formed to ascertain the damages and losses to the people of Shattra from the Arab attacks.

The vali seems optimistic, and expressed himself satisfied with the results of his visit. He informed my Russian colleague that Turkey had no better subjects than the Arabs of Montefik. I learn from other sources that the measures taken will be useless, as the Arabs will not listen to their sheikhs.

I have, &c.

F. E. CROW.

COPY TO INDIA
SEP 1910
SECRETARY'S No. 36

3716

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

RECEIVED IN 28 JUL 1910 POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA. [July 11.]

CONFIDENTIAL. SECTION 4.

[24859] No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 11.)

(No. 453.)

Sir, *Constantinople, July 5, 1910.*

WITH reference to my despatch No. 299 of the 9th May, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's consul at Jeddah, reporting further on the pretensions of Sheikh Said Idrisse.

I have, &c.
GERARD LOWTHER.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Consul Monahan to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 35.)

Sir, *Jeddah, June 18, 1910.*

WITH reference to my despatch No. 8 of the 26th March and Vice-Consul Dr. Richardson's No. 8 of the 4th April, 1910, showing that the Ottoman Government has abandoned to Sheikh Idrisse a part of the rights of sovereignty over Assyr, and has much diminished its military force in that province, I have the honour to report that the sheikh lately sent some men into Lith, a village on the Hejaz coast, to collect a tax of one-fortieth on cattle and sheep, which tax has hitherto gone to the grand shereef. The latter, hearing of this, sent one of the shereefs from Mecca with some shereefian guards, on whose arrival Sheikh Idrisse's emissaries withdrew without having collected any tax.

I hear that the people of Lith are for the present not paying it to the grand shereef either, but are awaiting the result.

Another report which has just reached me, showing the pretensions of Sheikh Idrisse, is that two large Hejaz tribes named Ganid and Zahran to the south-east of Mecca, who are always hitherto counted as under the grand shereef, have just submitted to the sheikh.

I have, &c.
J. H. MONAHAN.

COPY TO INDIA
SECRETARY OF STATE

3716

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA. [July 4.]

RECEIVED 14 14 JUL 1910 POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

CONFIDENTIAL. SECTION 3.

[23953] No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 4.)

(No. 433. Secret.)

Therapia, June 28, 1910.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to enclose translations of some documents which I have obtained from the Arabic translation department of the Porte and which I have good reason to suppose are genuine. They are written by the committee correspondents and adherents in the Yemen, and in a way are in the familiar strain of suspicion of England and her alleged designs in Arabia.

As is well known, the Arabs in general were bitterly disappointed when, some time after the revival of the constitution and after the committee captured the Government of the Ottoman Empire, they discovered that it was guided by Turkification tendencies instead of the decentralisation ideas which they expected, and which they hoped would allow the free development of the different divisions of Arabia under the ægis of the Ottoman Government. Many of them now declare that the binding link of the Caliphate has disappeared and that it is now solely a question of Arab *versus* Turk, while many of them who have been brought into contact with or had experience of British methods in Egypt, Aden, India, and the Gulf have begun to develop leanings towards England as opposed to the Turk.

The committee, perhaps, naturally loath to admit that these centrifugal tendencies are the result of their unconstitutional and unsympathetic attitude towards the Arabs and other races, endeavour to persuade themselves and others that they are due to English machinations, while their correspondents reflect this mental attitude. The nervousness of Stamboul about the Caliphate was a feature of the ex-Sultan's Yildiz government, and has apparently been intensified with the present rulers of Turkey, whose free-thinking ways have alienated the deeply religious Arab population. The present Khedive, who is reputed to be friendly to England, not unnaturally comes in for a fair meed of suspicion.

This mistrust between the Arabs and the committee Government is partly due, as in the case of other non-Turkish races, to its working on negative as opposed to positive lines. The committee, however, in the recent phase of the Cretan question, has cleverly, and for the moment successfully, gained prestige with the Moslem Arabs by posing as the champion of Islam's rights in the island.

I have sent a copy of this despatch to Cairo.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

Enclosure 1 in No. 1.

Translation of a Paragraph of a Letter in Arabic, dated 5 Jemazi-ul-evvel, 1328 (May 1910), written to Seyyid Ahmed-al-Kubesi, Deputy for the Yemen, by his father, Seyyid Yahya-al-Kubesi, in Sanaa.

My Son,

READ the important enclosures in my letter with attention, and acquaint the Government with their contents according to their importance: for the Empire is surrounded with danger and difficulties on all sides. I advise the Ottoman Government to wake up.

Enclosure 2 in No. 1.

Substance of a Letter in Arabic, purporting to be in the name of the Pashas, Beys, and Chiefs of Egypt, which was sent to the Sultan and forwarded by his First Secretary to the Grand Vizierate.

THE object of the Christian Powers of Europe is to crush the Ottoman Empire and to take from it the Caliphate. The Moslem emirs and chiefs, instead of standing shoulder

COPY TO INDIA
15 July 1910
SECRETARY'S No. 26

to shoulder to serve the Empire, are seen to be seditious and treacherous in all their actions. In spite of the benefits they have received, they are ungrateful and are the instruments for the destruction of the Empire.

Since becoming Khedive, Abbas Hilmi Pasha has never ceased striving to break off relations with the Government to which he is subject and to cast off his allegiance. He is being drawn into this path by a foreign hand, the object being to establish an Arab Sultanate. In the old régime there were many who had prepared the way for this, but the new order of things is not favourable for the execution of such schemes. The possibility of the separation of Egypt and other Arab countries near it, such as Hedjaz, from Turkey should not be forgotten. To accomplish this the Khedive uses his position rather than force. He has lately sent his cousin, Aziz Pasha Husni (? Hassan), to the desert Arabs, and a person named Abdul Rahmi-al-Kavakibi to Mecca. He has also sent special officials to Aden, Yemen, and Irak, and at English instigation he has also dispatched men to Tripoli, in Africa, with regard to the extension of the railway.

Seeing the glory of the Caliphate established by the constitution, the Khedive thought to gain the object on which he had spent so much money by going to Mecca on the pretence of making the pilgrimage. He had conversations with the Arab chiefs and prolonged his journey to Syria and Palestine.

The Arab Caliphate and the Sultanate of Egypt will stretch from the deserts of Aleppo to Tehamé and Yemamé on the north, and from the Persian frontier to Irak, from Oman to Tripoli, in Africa, on the south, and will be under the protection of England, who rules over the larger part of the Moslem population of the world. With this object in view, the Khedive recently sent his brother, Mehmed Ali Pasha, on a secret mission to Damascus, Aleppo, and Beirout. In a speech he made to the Arab notables, he said how glad he was to visit Damascus and the surrounding country which his ancestors made into a paradise. This speech was published in No. 6398 of the Arabic newspaper "Al Mukattam."

The Khedive passes his time and is in relations with the reactionary Izzet Pasha and his satellites. These traitors to their religion and their country are made use of for the formation of the Khedive's Arab Caliphate, and the newspaper "Al Moayyad," published in Egypt, has been chosen to propagate their views.

The Ka'aba (sacred tomb at Mecca) is thus menaced by England through the formation of an Arab-Egyptian Empire.

Enclosure 3 in No. 1.

Translation of a Letter in Arabic, dated 28 Rebi-ul-evvel, 1328 (April 9, 1910), from Seyyid Mahmoud-bin-Mohammed-al-Harazi, one of the Seyyids and Shereefs of Sanaa, in the Yemen, to the Grand Vizierate.

THE chief cause of the dissatisfaction in the Yemen is the fact that the salaries and pay, which have long been paid to the seyyids and shereefs of the Yemen by the Yemen imams, have not been given by the Ottoman Government. These heart-broken shereefs and seyyids are of the greatest assistance to the imam. From a letter I have received I learn that Imam Yahya is desirous of showing his loyalty and stretching out the hand of friendship to the Government, but that he is vexed because the Government does not favour his present demands. All the Government officials in the Yemen are scoundrels and oppressors. They understand no service but that which promotes their personal advantage. In order to conceal their wickedness, these officials say that the country is in perfect order; but that is a lie, and is just to deceive the Government. If there is perfect order in the Yemen, why does the Government send £T. 40,000 there every month? Let the rulers of the Empire open their eyes, for the efforts and intrigues of England are many. The people are poor; they are oppressed by want; they are ready to break out into riot and rebellion. The power and influence of Seyyid Idris increase daily, and it is confidently expected that he will surpass the imam. His men travel about in the Hedjaz and in Mesopotamia, and he is in constant communication with Egypt. It is certainly England who is helping and serving him materially and morally with a strong hand. To repair this grave and disastrous situation the Government needs men rather than money; for the Government money is not spent on the country and on the progress and prosperity of the people by the vile hands of the officials, who are devoted to their greedy personal interests, and no good results. If things go on like this, the Yemen will break off completely from the Empire, and Irak and the Hedjaz will follow at once. I would call

your attention to the contents of this my fourth letter. If no sign is shown of taking the steps required, I shall give no more advice and service in this way.

I am, &c.

Enclosure 4 in No. 1.

Translation of a Letter in Arabic, dated April 29, 1326 (May 12, 1910), from "Sa'adoun-al-Mansour," Chief of the Tribes of Muntefik, to the Grand Vizierate.

WE thought we had good reason for expecting that the proclamation of the constitution would completely destroy the despotic régime and would spread justice, and we had strong hopes that under the blessed constitutional régime the Government would hasten to destroy the causes of the disputes and strife that are so apt to burst into flame in Syria and Irak and would gladden all hearts by their just actions. To leave the kaza of Koweit, the key of Irak, in the hands of that protégé of England, Mubarak Assabah, looks like weakness and impotence. In order to carry out his rebellious aims and wishes, Mubarak Assabah used Abd-ul-Aziz Ass'oud, the Wahabi, as his instrument. In order to seize and plunder our goods and possessions, the said Abd-ul-Aziz Ass'oud attacked my tribes with a large, well-armed force. Heaven be praised that through our sincere desire to serve the Government we won a victory over him. After this great defeat Abd-ul-Aziz Ass'oud went to the Bussorah Government, which received them and showed them a place to dwell in. To enable Abd-ul-Aziz and his brigands to attack us again they are being strengthened with guns and other munitions of war by the Bussorah Government, and it is certain that as soon as they have collected all the stores and munitions they will attack us. Although, with the help of God, they do not matter, I would draw your attention to the fact that the present officials of Bussorah and Irak are aiding and helping their subversive movements. For these Wahabis regard as unbelievers all Moslems who do not accept their creed, and the ulema of the Nejd, being also Wahabis, give the Wahabis fetvas, saying that the goods and lives of non-Wahabis are lawful spoil. I therefore beg that the officials of Bussorah and Irak will hasten to prevent the spreading of disorder and rebellion of Mubarak Assabah, who does nothing but serve as a tool to the invasion of England, and of other sedition-mongers of the same kind.

I am, &c.

Enclosure 5 in No. 1.

Translation of a Letter in Arabic, dated 22 Rebbi-ul-Akhir, 1328 (May 2, 1910), from Mohammed-al-Arif, Chief and Sheikh of the Ismailia Tribe in the Yemen, to Seyyid Yahya-al-Kubari, Notable of Sanaa.

I THINK it my duty to tell you this, for the matter is gradually moving towards discovery and difficulty. The English Government pretends to have no finger in the Yemen and imam question, but it is known that both Idris and the Imam Yahya Hamid-ed-Din strive to promote the aims of England. Imam Yahya has ordered a machine from England so that he can strike coins, through the Emir of Lahj. This machine has just arrived at Aden and will shortly be delivered to Imam Yahya. The Emir of Lahj told me this when he came to visit me while I was at Aden, in answer to my question. The imam wants independence, but the course of events shows that the Seyyid Idris will surpass the imam. For Seyyid Idris is a just and * man, whereas the imam is severe and oppressive. The imam calls the believers infidels, and makes attacks on their honour lawful; yet although he carries rebellion and insubordination to this extent, he has been unable to acquire as much influence and power as he desired. But Seyyid Idris, although he appeared only two years ago, has won the affections of all the imam's supporters and partisans, of all the notables, leaders, and common people of the Yemen, and even of the Turks. To-day, the order of Seyyid Idris is one to be obeyed. The Ismailian community of Haraz (district near Sanaa) is very ignorant, so that it is impossible to find among them a man one can talk to. I wrote to the chief of this tribe, who is in India, but have had no answer. The reason he has not replied is that I tried to turn him against England; for he is an

* Unreadable.

obstinate man with no idea but that of following the orders and instructions of England. I have therefore given up the idea of entering into correspondence with this chief and with the Ismailian sect (their religious head is the Agha Khan) here, for I shall be unable to arouse their sympathy for the Ottoman Empire. During the Grand Vizierate of Hussein Hilmi Pasha, the late vali, Kiamil Bey (now Vali of Hedjaz), received cypher instructions to investigate and watch the relations and correspondence between the Arab notables and chiefs. As a result of his investigations it became clear and proved that the Emir of Lahj had been appointed by England as an intermediary among the Arabs; our present researches have shown that the English Government makes presents and allowances to the Emir of Mecca, Mubarak Assabah, Ibn Reshid, and other Arab notables, through the Emir of Lahj. According to repeated information of a reliable nature, the Arab notables and leaders will make an alliance for their independence, and will resolve to form an Arab Caliphate. It is worth noting that Imam Yahya Hamid-ed-Din is in correspondence with the Emir of Lahj, and that Seyyid Mohammed Asbsherif has selected Lahj as his place of residence.

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

RECEIVED IN 14 JUL 1910 POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

[July 4.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 6.

[23944]

No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 4.)

(No. 424.)

Sir,

Constantinople, June 28, 1910.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's consul at Jeddah, being a report on the state of the Hedjaz under the constitutional régime.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Consul Monahan to Sir G. Lowther.

[My reason for making the enclosed "private and confidential" is that I think it should never be seen by any Mussulman, and all the staff of this consulate are Mussulmans.—J. H. M.]

(Private and Confidential.)

Sir,

Jeddah, June 7, 1910.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 12, Confidential, of the 12th March, 1909, I have the honour to submit the following observations on the condition of the Hedjaz under the parliamentary régime.

The condition of the province now differs little from its condition under the old régime, except that pilgrims continue to suffer much less extortion. In the proceedings of Parliament hardly any interest is taken.

In and about Jeddah there were in the winter and spring of 1908–9 some signs of awakening. Some sportsmen, both natives and Europeans, used to go out shooting to considerable distances, soldiers used to go out for firing practice, and a Jeddah newspaper was started with a Syrian Christian, an energetic young man, as editor. But before the winter of 1909 the newspaper had died a natural death, the Bedouins had again become dominant, almost up to the walls, and the old half-mile walk to the northward between the barracks and the arm of the sea had again become, as it still remains, the only exercise that could be safely taken outside the town. The Bedouins have now become perhaps more dangerous than ever, as they have audaciously recaptured, just outside the town, eleven negro slaves whose liberation the British and French consulates had just obtained, and as the Ottoman Government has consequently ordered that no slaves of Bedouins are for the present to be liberated (see my despatches No. 15 of the 22nd May and No. 16 of the 26th May, 1910).

About the slave trade, which is not openly carried on in Jeddah, I do not know much except that it is still flourishing.

A municipality was set up in Mecca last September for the first time. It is the work of the Mecca "Committee of Union and Progress," a secret body of about fifty members, Turkish officers and Turks settled in the town, and is opposed by the grand shereef, from whom it has taken for itself the tithe on dates, fruit, vegetables, and firewood. It has imposed a tax for lighting and cleaning of about 2s. a year on each house, and has hung up some hundreds of petroleum street-lamps. Mecca may perhaps be really progressing a little. The long-established Jeddah municipality has never been able to levy such a cleaning and lighting tax. The twenty-eight citizens of Mecca who, for their riot as resistance eighteen months ago to the imposition of a municipal tax, were some months later arrested (I reported the arrest of seventeen of them in my despatch No. 15 of the 5th April, 1909), and were ten months ago sent off to Beirout (not Salonica as was reported in Jeddah despatch No. 45 of 30th August, 1909) for trial, have within the last three weeks all come back to the Hedjaz except a few who have gone for business or pleasure to Constantinople, all the twenty-eight having, I hear,

COPY TO INDIA 15 JUL 1910 SECRETARY OF STATE

suffered terms of imprisonment under sentences passed in Beirout (in Jeddah despatch No. 45 the number is given as 21, a discrepancy which I cannot now explain).

Of the two newspapers started about eighteen months ago in Mecca, one is extinct, and the other has become a mere official gazette.

Of Medina I know but little.

The Turkish soldiers, of whom there are now generally some hundreds in Jeddah, have much improved in appearance. They are well fed, well cared for in sickness, and much better dressed than formerly, though not yet better shod. Some of them have lately been seen with watches. They are now sometimes to be seen indulging in wrestling and ungainly dances. There is much drilling in the early morning, though firing practice has been almost entirely stopped; and every afternoon and evening there are performances of the atrocious military band. Since Bedouins attacked a pilgrim caravan almost at the gates of Jeddah last October, soldiers have been posted at the gates and some streets. One comes to cry out "Kimdiro?" ("Who is that?") when any one passes in the night. A harmless negro who did not understand these Turkish words is reported to have been shot dead last winter. The measure is of course quite useless, as dangerous Bedouins do not walk about in the town at night, and it would be more to the purpose if the Government would make its authority felt outside. The Turkish garrison officers in general seem not to have improved at all, but only to have grown more arrogant and insolent. The new kaimakam (now mutesarrif) Sadik Bey, himself a colonel in the army, well known to His Majesty's Embassy, works to keep the troops up to a high standard, and is also energetic in civil and social reform. He has put names and numbers on the streets, and numbers on boats, boatmen, and porters, and he has had some hundreds of petroleum lamps hung in the streets. He has had the town well cleaned and swept, but this a comparatively easy task after the pilgrims have left, and is indeed fairly well done every year. Immediately outside the town there is as much filth as ever, and it remains to be seen how he will deal with the pilgrims when they come. He is building a large lodging-house for pilgrims, and he has written me a letter, which I think unfair, complaining of the condition of a certain lodging-house for British Indian pilgrims and of their dirty habits. He has also written to me that no British Indian pilgrims are to sleep out for the future, and that all should have return tickets. His source of supply for town improvements is the municipal chest, which is now getting empty, and the municipality is accordingly addressing unheard-of demands for rent and auction dues to a wealthy British firm, which demands are not likely to have any success. He has vague great schemes for the sanitation of Jeddah, but no real sanitation is possible without great expense, which it seems can never be defrayed. A sufficient port might perhaps be made, always, of course, at considerable expense, instead of the present entirely natural one, in which lighters are continually sticking in the sand, and thereby causing, besides great delay, great damage to cargo from sea water. The reefs would seem to afford facilities for the construction of piers, and I suppose some dredging* might be done fairly cheaply, but I do not know that the whole question has ever been studied by competent persons. A proper customs warehouse might surely be built intead of the present enclosure filled with sacks of rice, grain, and dates, with no sort of shelter from the weather.

The mutesarrif (until lately kaimakam), the director of the customs, and the judges would seem to be now incorruptible. Salaries, however, have not been raised, except on paper, and there is still a good deal of petty corruption, though to this I attach little importance.

The mutesarrif is inviting subscriptions for the repair of an aqueduct (that from Ain Faraj Yassir, a well or spring about 15 miles from Jeddah), but in this he does not seem to be well advised, as the water is brackish, and there is plenty of brackish water to be had already.† There is little response to his invitation. He has just sent off a large boat-load of prostitutes and procurers in banishment to Kunfudah, in which wild Arab coast town they will have to live somehow, and he is carrying on quite a "crescentade" against the Greek drink-shops. He is giving great attention to the Government free school, which was opened here with great pomp two months before his arrival. He is pushing on the repairs that are now being made in the school-building in this vacation time, and has engaged new teachers from Constantinople, and the school

* The mutesarrif now (June 19) says he has written to Constantinople asking that a dredger may be sent.

† The last kaimakam also attempted the repair of this aqueduct. The grand sherif has cancelled his promise to contribute to the cost of the water supply of Jeddah on the ground, I hear, that no serious effort was being made (see my despatch above referred to).

is expected to begin regular work in August. Some account of education in the Hedjaz seems of possible interest.

Under the auspices of Vali Ahmed Kalib Pasha, the Government free boys' school of Jeddah, which should include a preparatory ("ibtidai") school and a primary ("rushdi") school, almost ceased to exist, and there were no other places of education in the town, except the usual little Koran-gabbling schools for very young children. Five years ago public-spirited persons, including some British Indians, set up a school on the same lines as those laid down for the Government school, but charging fees for pupils of the well-to-do class. This school, called the "felah" (prosperity) school, has prospered exceedingly, having now seven masters and about 250 pupils. Its present head master, a Syrian, travelled with me from Suez to Jeddah last October. I overheard him discoursing to some Turkish fellow-travellers about the civilising power of Islam, and giving them an exaggerated account of the Denshawai affair. He was loud and ostentatious in the performance of the formalities known as Mussulman prayers. The Government free school has had, since its opening, or rather reopening, five months ago, generally about 50 pupils, but should have about 200 when it reopens again next August with its full complement of five teachers. I may mention that one of the teachers, a British Indian, was recently dismissed for his corrupting misconduct, which is very common here, with some of the boys. He does not, however, seem to have lost caste, and is now often coming to this consulate about some business of his. The curriculum in the "felah" and Government schools is as follows: Much time is given to the literary Arabic language, of which the literature is dead, and the literary and official Turkish,* which has, perhaps, never had a literature; also to "religion," of which promising students go afterwards to follow the course of old Moslem religious-juristic scholasticism, which is still flourishing in the courtyards and colonnades of the great mosque at Mecca. History of the Ottoman Empire, geography, and arithmetic are also taught, and there is some talk even of French being hereafter included. There are in Mecca two or three large schools in which much the same instruction is given, and one in Taif, and there is said to be a rather superior school in Medina. There seems to be practically no education for girls in the Hedjaz. Such is the education obtainable, and it is not satisfactory. But very few parents or pupils wish to seek a better elsewhere, and indeed I am not sure that there is any much better to be had in Moslem boys' schools elsewhere in the Turkish Empire.

The inhabitants of Jeddah are closely attached to their noisome and rat-infested if stately and generally reposeful town. The easily obtained slave-girls are no doubt a a bond of attachment. When one of them bears a child she is, I understand, inalienable by Mussulman law, and should also be set free so that she may be married to her master or some one else. This state of things may not please the lawful wife, or the master, or perhaps even the slave-girl herself, who, if she becomes free and a lawful wife, is then exposed to the perfectly capricious divorce, and accordingly the procuring of abortion, in the case of slave-girls, is quite a common practice, I suppose more common and less disapproved here than elsewhere. Further, there is the comforting belief that each performance of the short and easy pilgrimage to Mecca wipes out all past sins. Any European who lives here for a few months is impressed by the narcotising formalism of the all-pervading religion, and by the truth of Doughty's phrase, "That solemn fool's paradise Islam."

I have, &c.

J. H. MONAHAN.

---

* I should have put Turkish first.

Register No.
4246/09

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.

Dated 10 Nov/09, 5 Jan/10
Rec. 10.1, " 24 Nov/09, 6 Jan/10.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	8 Jan.		Arabia.
Secretary of State	10		State of affairs in the Yemen. Progress of the Arab revolt. Movements of Turkish troops.
Committee	12		
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to COPY TO INDIA
Sec. with no. 100
SECRETARY'S INIT.

FOR INFORMATION.

Mr Richardson remarks that time alone will clear up the mystery surrounding the progress of events in this part of the Ottoman Empire.

Previous Papers :—

Th 6172 L 1278 10000 -7/1909

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[December 28.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 1.

[46725]

No. 1.

Mr. Marling to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received December 28.)

(No. 977.)

Constantinople, December 20, 1909.

Sir,

WITH reference to Sir G. Lowther's despatch No. 852 of the 15th October, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from Mr. Richardson, His Majesty's vice-consul at Camaran, reporting on the situation with regard to the Idrisee movement and the Arab revolt in the Tehama of El Yemen.

I have, &c.

CHARLES M. MARLING.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Mr. Marling.

(No. 23/E.)

Camaran, November 29, 1909.

Sir,

SINCE submission to your Excellency from Jeddah at the beginning of last month of my report on the progress of the Arab revolt in the Tehama, and since my return to Hodeidah, the rebel tribesmen have practically shown no activity.

While there has been nothing very important to report in the way of fighting during the past two months, it has been difficult to understand what has actually been happening since the large force, consisting of about 7,000 regulars drawn from the Ist, IInd, IIIrd, and IVth Army Corps, and of nearly 4,000 recruits, has been landed at Hodeidah to deal with the revolt in the Yemen.

General Rifaat Pasha, who has fully 4,000 trained men under his command, and several guns, and who established his base at Lobeia at the end of September, advanced on Zahra, some eight hours' march from his base, and has since occupied Zaidyia, that is, another eight hours' march northward, during the two months that have elapsed. He has met with no opposition whatever during his movements, most of the numerous sheikhs inhabiting the country round about immediately coming in to announce their submission.

The villages of other sheikhs and tribesmen that have not submitted voluntarily have been burned by the troops.

Communication between Hodeidah or Lobeia and the districts of El-Hujjah and El-Hujjur has been entirely cut off for the past three or four months, although it was expected that the strong force under Rifaat Pasha would have succeeded ere this in establishing the necessary communication.

Much dissatisfaction prevails at the inactivity shown by Rifaat Pasha in the country north of Hodeidah. The vilayet at the beginning of this month deputed the mutessarif of Hodeidah to visit Lobeia to ascertain the real state of affairs existing and to report what Rifaat Pasha was doing.

Nedjib Pasha, the mutessarif, after a stay of seventeen days at Lobeia, passed through Camaran last week on his way back to Hodeidah.

I inferred from a conversation that I had with his Excellency on board the Ottoman gun-boat "Naushahr" here that Rifaat Pasha, owing to incompetence and want of experience, is still inert at Zaidyia, whereas the force he has at his disposal is sufficiently strong to advance on El-Hujjur.

It would appear that the mutessarif, while at Lobeia, summoned several sheikhs from the surrounding districts, from whom he learnt that the Seyyid Idrisee of Sabyeah was undoubtedly the instigator of the present rising, and that Arabs from Sabyeah were sent by him to assist the Wayidat tribesmen in investing the Turkish force at Zahra during the months of August and September last.

He (the mutessarif) succeeded, with the assistance of Sheikh Hadi-el-Haij, the chief of the Wayidat clans that inhabit the country between Zaidyia and El-Hujjur, and who has hitherto refused the repeated overtures of the Idrisee to join in the rebellion, in pushing up supplies to the garrison stationed at El-Hujjur.

There have been rumours afloat during the past few days that the troops under Rifaat Pasha will shortly make a forward movement and open up communication with both El-Hujjeh and El-Hujjur. While no actual encounters between the troops at the latter places and the tribesmen are reported to have taken place, it is known that the country intervening between the Zaidyia and the two above-mentioned districts is infested with armed bands of rebels.

As already reported, the Ottoman transport "Nedjat" and the ship "Ecaterinoslawl," of the Russian Volunteer fleet, disembarked at Hodeidah early in October 2,929 regulars under arms drawn from the first four army corps in Turkey for service in this vilayet.

The above-mentioned troops under Brigadier-General Said Pasha who also arrived from Constantinople at the same time were transported a week later in the ships "Hurriet" and "Nedjat" to Cumfuda, to be utilised to quell the rebellion in the province of Assyr and to advance later from Abha the capital on Sabyeah, the Idrisee's head-quarters.

The sheikhs in the vicinity and those residing in the interior were invited to come down and meet Said Pasha on his arrival at Cumfuda, but refused to do so on the ground that in the absence of substantial assurances to the contrary, they feared they would be detained or imprisoned on coming in. The authorities then requested that no obstacles be placed in the way of the troops during their march towards Abha, the capital, to which the tribesmen replied that their instructions from Seyyid Mahomed-el-Idrisee were to oppose the advance of troops, but not to molest trade caravans.

Makhail, a military outpost between Cumfuda and Abha, that had been captured early in September, still remains in the hands of the rebels; and the capital, though not actually besieged, has since been cut off from communication with the coast.

When he first landed at Hodeidah, General Said Pasha met a certain Abdurrahman Bey Ilias and a khoja named Tewfik, who produced credentials from the Ministry of the Interior, charging them to proceed to Sabyeah on a special mission to Seyyid Mahomed-el-Idrisee.

Abdurrahman Bey is an Arab by birth and the son of an Arab Pasha who is a native of Medina, where he is resident.

The Khoja Tewfik was a fellow student of the Idrisee's at the Azhar University in Cairo, and is well known to the Seyyid.

The two men above referred to have since their arrival visited the Idrisee, who received them hospitably. They report that the Seyyid, who simply professes to be a man of piety and learning, disclaims all connection with the recent revolt and the present unrest in the Tehama of northern Yemen. According to them, the Seyyid even denies that he has ever instigated the sheikhs and tribes to rise, but, on the contrary, he avers that since his return to Yemen from Egypt about three years ago, his energies have been diverted towards putting a stop to inter-tribal warfare in his locality and the amicable and peaceful settlement of disputes between the Arabs and their sheikhs, when referred to his arbitration.

They (the special deputies) state that Seyyid Idrisee attributes the present trouble principally to the oppression exercised by Boni Pasha in the Zaidyia district and to that of other prominent Arabs in their respective spheres of influence in the Tehama belt, as also to the maladministration of the present Governor-General of the Yemen and the mutessarif of Hodeidah, and lastly to the abuses still carried on in the cazas and cantons in the lowlands of the Yemen by the civil administrative officials.

The above-mentioned Abdurrahman Bey Ilias, on conclusion of his visit to Sabyeah, left for Constantinople to communicate the result of his mission to the Ministry of the Interior.

Khoja Tewfik proceeded from Sabyeah to Cumfuda and informed Said Pasha of his interview with the Idrisee, adding that the latter expressed a wish to meet him.

General Said Pasha thereupon left his force at Cumfuda, and accompanied by two officers and the khoja proceeded in the gun-boat "Customani" to Geezan. The Seyyid, accompanied by 700 armed followers (according to the mutessarif's account he was attended by over 5,000 armed Bedouins) arrived and encamped at a place about twenty minutes' walk outside the town of Geezan. Liwa Said Pasha, with his staff, and the khoja proceeded thither and interviewed the Pretender. The latter depicted to the general the sad state of affairs existing in this province under the administration of the vali, Hassan Tahsin Pasha, and the mutessarif of Hodeidah, Nedjib Pasha, and complained of the oppression exercised and the abuses practised by several prominent Arab sheikhs, recognised by the local authorities in various places, in the sense already reported by the two special deputies.

Seyyid Idrisee therefore advised the pasha to ask the central authorities at Constantinople to dismiss the above-mentioned Turkish officials and to cause the removal of certain undesirable notables named by him. He further assured Said Pasha that should this be done, he (the Seyyid) would answer in future for any breach of tranquility in the Tehama throughout the Yemen.

It would also appear that the Idrisee stated his willingness to Said Pasha to accompany the troops from Cumfuda to Abha and to facilitate their march *en route* as a proof of his loyalty to the Ottoman Government and of his good faith.

After his interview with Seyyid Idrisee, Saïd Pasha returned to Hodeidah, which he reached on the 8th instant, and has been since occupied in communicating with the Ministry of the Interior and the Grand Vizierate.

It is expected that a commission will shortly be dispatched from Constantinople to the Yemen to investigate the present state of affairs and to examine the disparity of the reports submitted to the central Government by the local authorities on the one hand, and those sent by the special deputies and Saïd Pasha on the other. The latter, it might be mentioned, besides being appointed to command the expedition in Asayr, was delegated to report on the situation.

I visited Saïd Pasha on board the gun-boat "Custumuni" here before he sailed for Gezzan and Cumfuda yesterday morning.

I learnt from a conversation I had with him and the Khoja Tewfik that they firmly believed the Seyyid Idrisee to be a good man and absolutely unconnected with the recent rising in the Tehama, and not at all responsible for the acts of the sheikhs and tribesmen that participated therein.

Saïd Pasha informed me that he was going to advance almost immediately from Cumfuda on Abha and thence return to Gezzan via Sabyeah. Although the general was reticent on the point when referred to by me, it is an open secret that he intends to call at Geezan and embark the Idrisee, who previously offered to accompany the troops in their advance on Abha.

It is doubtful, however, whether the Seyyid will now fulfil his promise or consent to embark on an Ottoman ship of war.

It is indeed difficult to reconcile oneself to the divergent views held by General Saïd Pasha from those of the vali of the province and of the mutessarif of Hodeidah with reference to the responsibility of Seyyid Mahomed Idrisee in the recent outbreak in the Tehama.

In their communications with the central Government, the local authorities have strongly insisted, in the interests of peace and the future welfare of the province, that the rebellious tribesmen be severely punished and the Seyyid arrested and banished from the country. They are of opinion that these measures can be easily applied and executed with the force now at their disposal. They assert with equal force that they have clear and infallible evidence to prove the Seyyid's complicity in the late insurrection.

General Saïd Pasha, on the other hand, who has refused to treat with the local vilayet on the subject, has recommended to Constantinople a policy of leniency and conciliation towards the tribesmen, and advocates the acceptance of the proffered good offices of the Seyyid Idrisee towards the establishment of tranquility.

I am personally acquainted with General Saïd Pasha, who has served previously in this vilayet and has a very good record. He is known to be a conscientious official and a brave, experienced, and capable commander, but I must admit that I find it difficult to accept his views.

It is possible that he has been entirely misled by the Seyyid Idrisee, but there is an even chance of my being wrong in such a supposition.

The mutessarif of Hodeidah corroborated the information received by me as furnished in this despatch with reference to the interviews between the deputies and Saïd Pasha respectively and the Pretender.

His Excellency explained that the Seyyid demanded the dismissal of the vali and himself, because his impostures were too well known to them.

It will be remembered that the governor-general at the commencement of the revolt issued a proclamation in Arabic, which he circulated widely amongst the Arabs in the Tehama, denouncing the Idrisee as a sorcerer and a fraud, and warning the inhabitants against being led away by his deceitful promises.

At the same time, when he saw that the town of Hodeidah was in danger of falling to the onslaught of the Seyyid's adherent, the governor, with the assistance of Seyyid Ahmed Pasha Es-Sherai, an Arab notable and Mayor of Hodeidah, summoned the sheikhs of El-Khora, El-Jarabi, El-Absia, and others occupying the country in the vicinity, and made a compact with them by which the latter promised faithfully to

oppose the movements of the Idrisee's bands in their respective territories, and also to assist the authorities in case of necessity. The mutessarif points out that the latter action alone saved the town of Hodeidah from being captured, as the Ottoman garrison at the time was inadequate to protect it against the rebels.

It is apparent from the explanation given by the mutessarif, and there is no doubt that it contains some truth, that the Idrisee demands the dismissal of officials who were instrumental in cutting short the movement attributed to him, and the removal of those sheikhs and Arab notables that refused to make common cause with him in the upheaval of the past few months.

The near future or time alone will help to clear the mystery overclouding the political horizon in this eventful quarter of the Ottoman Empire.

With truth and the greatest respect, I have, &c.

G. A. RICHARDSON.

4246

CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED IN
23 DEC 1909
POLITICAL DEPT.

Consul-General Illech to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received December 23, 4 P.M.)

(Unnumbered.) *Port Said, December 23, 1909, 3·55 P.M.*

TURKISH transport "Konia" with 315 Turkish troops left for Jeddah on 21st December.

[Copy to India & Aden 30 Dec 09]

CO

Act

(No

4246

CONFIDENTIAL.

Acting Consul-General Dunlop to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received November 10, 10·45 A.M.)

(No. 16.) *Port Said, November 10, 1909, 11·5 A.M.*

TURKISH transport "Abdel Kader" left for Hodeida with 800 Turkish troops.

Copy to India & Aden
(Signed) 12 November 1909

ASI

[38

(No
Sir,

Bri

(No
Sir,

stre
sitn

Ho

tha
Idr
trib
of
be
the

Ber
cou
Sal

law
and
me
inn
be
the

the
inh
tril
int
to

pos
hev
Ma

(B
agg
and
sto

Pa

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

RECEIVED IN 18 OCT 1900 FOREIGN OFFICE

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA. [October 18.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 6.

[38355] No. 1.

Mr. Marling to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received October 18.)

(No. 834.)

Constantinople, October 8, 1900.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith a despatch from Dr. Richardson, Acting British Consul at Jeddah, reporting on the improved state of affairs in the Yemen.

I have, &c.

CHARLES M. MARLING.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Acting Consul Richardson to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 18.)

Jeddah, September 13, 1900.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to confirm my cablegram of the 5th instant reporting, on the strength of information received from the acting vice-consul at Hodeidah, that the situation in the Yemen had improved and that the state of things was quieter.

The following particulars regarding the Arab rising in the Tehama, north of Hodeidah, reached me by the post a few days ago :—

I am led to believe, from the accounts received from my dragoman at Hodeidah, that the rising instigated by Seyyid Mahomed-el-Idrisee (wrongly called Seyyid Ali-el-Idrisee in previous reports) originated virtually with the intention on the part of the tribesmen to crush the power and baneful influence, exercised in the Zaidyia district, of one Boni Pasha, a notorious and powerful Arab sheikh in that locality, and cannot be said to have been an organized attempt to overthrow Ottoman power and rule in the Tehama of the Yemen.

It would appear that during the month of July last, Arabs from the clans of Beni Kais, Beni Saifan, Beni Masood, Beni-el-Abd, and Beni Hufj, inhabiting the country north of Hodeidah and between Zaidyia and El Hujjeh, visited the Idrisee at Sabyeah.

The Sheikh of Beni Hufj complained to Seyyid Mahomed about the exactions levied and illegally appropriated by Boni Pasha on camels laden with coffee and skins and other produce *en route* to Hodeidah, and that traversed the territory of the above-mentioned clans. He (the sheikh) represented that his ancestors had been from time immemorial the recognised heads of these clans, and that the tax on camels ought to be paid him, instead of to Boni Pasha, who, it may be mentioned, has the support of the Ottoman authorities that are cognisant of the exactions levied by him.

Seyyid Mahomed-el-Idrisee decided that one-third of the revenue accruing from the transit dues on camels laden with merchandise and passing through the country inhabited by the tribesmen referred to above, should fall to the sheikh of the El Hafj tribe, and that the remainder should be divided amongst the chiefs of the other clans interested, with the proviso that they would guarantee the security of the route leading to Husseib and El Hujjeh.

A proclamation was then issued by the Idrisee, dismissing Boni Pasha from the post of principal sheikh in the Zaidyia district, which was published at Reiga, the headquarters of Boni Pasha. Tribesmen who disobeyed the injunctions of Seyyid Mahomed-el-Idrisee were threatened with severe punishment.

On hearing about the above proclamation, the kinsmen of the above notable (Boni Pasha) and a strong following took up arms against the Beni Hufj and advanced against it, but were worsted in the fighting that ensued and were obliged to retreat and take back with them the small Turkish force that guarded the Turkish military store at Reiga.

The above circumstances started the present conflagration.

Other tribesmen, learning of the success achieved by the Beni Hufj against Boni Pasha's adherents, rose and joined in the rebellion. Amongst the former were the

Beni Kais, that attacked and captured Zaidyia and other towns, as has already been reported.

The local authorities apparently misunderstood the object of this inter-tribal rising, and naturally took action to support the deposed and defeated Boni Pasha, whereupon the Idrisee proclaimed a "jehad" against the Turks.

I understand that the Arabs inhabiting the littoral between Cumfuda and Midi have declared in favour of Seyyid Mahomed, and have joined the Idrisee banner. The Turkish officials at the coastal and neighbouring inland towns that have very small garrisons are preparing to vacate their posts and proceed to Hodeidah.

On the 23rd August it was reported that the Arab rebels were approaching Lohein from the north, that they had completely overrun, which caused the kaimakam of that place and other officials to quit the town, as no military assistance appeared to be forthcoming.

Much anxiety existed about this time with regard to the fate of Hodeidah, where there were barely 400 troops.

The mutessarif of the district expressed the worst fears with reference to the situation when interviewed by the consular corps at Hodeidah, as it was uncertain when the reinforcements asked for would arrive from Constantinople.

He seemed to approve of the action of the Italian consul-general at Hodeidah and our acting vice-consul when they intimated to him that they proposed to telegraph to their respective Governments asking that a ship of war might be sent to Hodeidah to protect the lives and property of foreigners in certain eventualities.

On receiving a cablegram from Mr. Tayar informing me of the gravity of the situation in the neighbourhood of Hodeidah and of the inability of the local Government to guarantee the safety of British subjects should the rebels continue their march on Hodeidah, I suggested to your Excellency that one of His Majesty's ships of war be deputed to visit Hodeidah and watch the situation.

On the 23rd August, the Turkish troops at Zahra, near Bajl, killed Sherif Mansoor, a sheikh possessing great influence in that locality, in order to prevent him from stirring the Arabs to join in the "Idrisee" movement.

Lieutenant-Colonel Shouki Bey, who had been dispatched from Beit-el-Fakih with two battalions of infantry, drawn from different outposts in the Hodeidah sanjak, advanced viâ Bajl about this time, and succeeded in entering Zaidyia on the 28th August, after suffering some loss.

The sheikhs of Sahil hastened to tender their submission to Shouki Bey, but demanded the banishment of Boni Pasha, who had already been recalled to Hodeidah, where he is now detained.

The Italian cruiser "Volturno" anchored off Hodeidah on the 25th August, having been dispatched there at the request of the local consul-general. She paid a flying visit to Salif and Camaran, but has since returned and is lying in the roadstead.

According to the latest information received by me (communication with Hodeidah is difficult, and intelligence regarding Yemen is scanty at Jeddah) it would appear that the backbone of the revolt in the Zaidyia district has been broken, and all danger of attack on Hodeidah or Lohein removed, at least for the present.

Seyyid Mahomed-el-Idrisee, on the other hand, who is eliciting the support of the population in the Sabyeah district and of the tribesmen inhabiting the country adjacent to the eastern Yemen littoral, is reported to be very active.

There is fighting going on in the Hujjeh and Hujjur cazas also.

Rumours have been current locally that the insurrection in the northern Yemen has extended to the province of Asyr, and that the governor, Suleman Pasha, has been killed at Abha, the capital, which is supposed to be invested by the rebels.

I have failed to obtain confirmation of the latter intelligence.

The Ottoman vessels, "Abdul Kadir" and "Bahr-el-Jadid," passed through Jeddah some ten days ago *en route* to Hodeidah, with about 1,500 troops to reinforce the Yemen Army Corps.

The governor-general of the Yemen, Ferik Hassan Tahsin Pasha, I am informed, has issued a printed proclamation in which the inhabitants of the Tehama are warned against associating themselves with the cause of Seyyid Mahomed-el-Idrisee, who is described therein as a weak and powerless pretender. The proclamation further denounces the Idrisee as a fraud, who practises on the ignorance of innocent Moslems, who are therein informed that the miracles that the Seyyid is supposed to perform are but absurd tricks, effected with the aid of electrical appliances.

Several hundreds of circulars containing the vali's proclamation have been

distributed amongst the Arab population at Bajl, Hodeidah, and other towns in the neighbourhood.

No information is forthcoming with reference to the whereabouts of the Turkish gunboats that it was stated the Porte had dispatched to the Red Sea from the Mediterranean.

The gunboat "Naushahr," that is stationed at Hodeidah as a rule, is lying off Loheia. The "Tashkubri," the only other Ottoman armed vessel in these waters, is anchored off this roadstead.

I have, &c.
G. A. RICHARDSON.

Min

Under
Secreta
Commi
Under
Secreta

Previou

Register No.

4186

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.,

Dated 20 Oct., 3 Nov. / Rec. 21 " , 4 " 1909.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	5 Nov.	Eatt	Arabia.
Secretary of State	7	HA	Progress of the Arab revolt in the Yemen. State of affairs in the Hedjaz and Yemen. Reports by the Acting Consul at Jeddah and the Military Attaché at Constantinople. Anti-Turkish reinforcements for the Yemen.
Committee	9.		
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to COPY TO INDIA Sir with 1 ..... 190 SECRETARY'S INITIALS & Aden.

FOR INFORMATION.

The latest account shows that the situation has improved.

Previous Papers :—

4003

1

ASI

[39

(No.
Sir,

a de
the

(No.
Sir,

from

have
melt

of th
He i
offeri

whon
asum
its gr

15th

4186

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

RECEIVED 4 NOV 1909

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[October 25.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION B.

[39227] No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received October 25.)

(No. 855.)

Sir, *Constantinople, October 18, 1909.*

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith, for the information of the War Office, a despatch from the military attaché to this embassy, reporting an improvement in the situation in the Yemen.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Colonel Surtees to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 126.)

Sir, *Constantinople, October 18, 1909.*

I HAVE the honour to inform you that the latest trustworthy reports received from the Yemen represent the situation there as greatly improved.

The prompt dispatch of adequate reinforcements for the Turkish forces seems to have produced the required effect, and the following of El Idrisee appears to be melting away.

Ferik Rifaat Pasha, general officer commanding the XIIIth Division, is in charge of the operations about Lohaia. He has some 3,000 good troops under his command. He is stated to be collecting donkey and camel transport, and the Arabs are freely offering the latter on hire.

A success is confirmed to have been obtained by the rebels early in September, to whom two companies of infantry capitulated at Makhail, near Cumfida, with stores and ammunition. The result of this was to cut off from the coast the town of Abha with its garrison of seven battalions and artillery.

The gunboat "Marmaris" and the cruiser "Medjidie" reached Hodeida on the 15th and 21st September respectively.

I have, &c.

H. CONYERS SURTEES,
Colonel, General Staff, Military Attaché.

AS

[39

(N
Sir

for
the

(N
Sir,

to
Ma
rea

Bey
Zol
eve

hav
dep
acti

the
lati
ous

trib
Sey
disp

will
tow

Sen
for

201
of v
for

1,10
sail

ser
mar

dra
IV.
unl

4186

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[October 25.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED IN POLITICAL DEPT. 4 NOV 1909

SECTION 2.

[39224]

No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received October 25.)

(No. 852.)

Sir,

Constantinople, October 15, 1909.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 834 of the 9th instant, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from the acting British consul at Jeddah, reporting on the progress of the Arab revolt in the Yemen.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Acting Consul Richardson to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 52.)

Sir,

Jeddah, October 1, 1909.

IN continuation of my despatch No. 48 of the 13th ultimo, I have the honour to furnish the following details of the progress of the Arab revolt under Seyyid Mahommed-el-Idrisee in the tehama of El Yemen, north of Hodeidah, that have just reached me.

The situation on the 25th September was as follows: Lieutenant-Colonel Shouki Bey who, with two Yemen battalions, had retaken Zaidyia on the 26th August, was at Zohra, north of Loheia and not far from Bajl, where he had been invested by the rebels ever since.

Most of the tribesmen that joined the Idrisee banner at the beginning of the revolt have now got tired, and are returning to their homes. They appear to have been deceived by the seyyid on the one hand, and have got frightened on the other at the active military preparations being made by the Turks to punish them.

Besides vague accounts of fighting in the districts of El-Hujjeh and El-Hujjur, and the investment of the Turkish force at Zohra, the rebels in the tehama and along the littoral are showing no signs of any great activity on their part of late, nor have encounters between Turkish troops and themselves been reported.

The sheikh of Midi and the chiefs of the minor clans of the powerful Beni Merwan tribe that inhabit the hinterland of Midi have refused to make common cause with Seyyid Mahomed against the Turks, but have requested the Hodeidah authorities to dispatch troops to their assistance in opposing the Mahdi in their territory.

The seaport of Loheia is being made the base of operations, where a large force with a number of guns and a quantity of ammunition and supplies and the necessary transport animals is being sent.

Ferik Rifaat Pasha, commanding the 13th Division of the VIIth Army Corps at Sana'a, has been entrusted with the operations to be taken against the rebels, and left for Loheia in the transport "Bimma 'Alim" on the 23rd September.

The transport "Sham" that arrived at Hodeidah from Constantinople on the 20th September with 1,400 regulars (under arms) and seventy mules embarked 150 men of the 4th battalion of the 52nd Regiment from Jebel Beima the same day and sailed for Loheia on the 21st.

She was followed by the transport "Bimma 'Alim," also from Constantinople, with 1,400 regulars and 150 mules and horses, that embarked Rifaat Pasha at Hodeidah and sailed for Loheia on the 23rd.

A number of donkeys have also been shipped to Loheia to serve as transport.

It will thus be seen that Rifaat Pasha has over 3,000 trained men under his command at Loheia, where he is mobilising and preparing to advance against the insurgents.

It is expected that a whole division of infantry, comprising six battalions to be drawn from Salonica, three from Adrianople, three from Anatolia, and four from the IVth Army Corps will arrive at Hodeidah shortly to deal with the revolt in Yemen under the Idrisee.

Arabs in the vicinity of Loheia are now awed at the Turkish military preparations, and are coming into Loheia with their camels, which they are offering to hire to the military authorities.

The whereabouts of Seyyid Mahomed Idriseo are not known. It is stated that he has gone to Sada to try and effect a reconciliation between the two rival imams, viz., between Seyyid Yahya Hamididdeen of Shahara and the Dhaiyani, Seyyid Hussain-el-Kasimi. The Hodeidah authorities have ascertained that he (Seyyid Mahomed) has quitted his head-quarters at Sahyeah.

The Ottoman cruiser "Mejidieh" and the gun-boats "Buland Deriya" and "Marmaris" have recently arrived in Yemen waters from the Mediterranean, and in conjunction with the "Nanshahr" and "Castamuni," stationed in the Red Sea, will operate against the rebels by sea, and are at present blockading the eastern littoral between Cumfuda and Hodeidah.

The dispositions of these war-ships, as far as I can ascertain, are as follows. The cruiser "Mejidieh" is at Hodeidah; the "Buland Deriya" at Cumfuda; the "Castamuni" at Salif; and the "Camaran" and the "Nanshahr" at Loheia. The latter will cruise between Loheia and Geezan, and the "Marmaris" will relieve her at Loheia.

The movements of the Ottoman troops and vessels, giving precise details, &c., will be furnished in a separate despatch as soon as the usual reports are received from the Hodeidah vice-consulate.

The Italian cruiser "Volturno," that has been lying at Hodeidah since the commencement of the trouble in the Yemen, sailed on the 21st September for the Benadir coast, when she was replaced by another Italian ship of war (name of vessel not as yet reported to me).

It is difficult to obtain information here about the situation in the province of Assyr.

The Ottoman ship "Bahr-el-Jadid," that recently transported about 500 men from Akaba and Yembo to Cumfuda, returned here on the 27th September from the latter place.

She reported that affairs were quiet all along the coast between this and Cumfuda and confirmed the capture by the rebels early in September of Makhail, that is situated between Cumfuda and the capital of the province (Abha).

The garrison consisted of two companies of infantry, who on surrendering were permitted to leave for the coast. Two hundred cases of Maxim ammunition, 200 cases of Mauser and 500 cases of Martini ammunition, 1,400 bags of flour and rice, and some treasure fell to the booty of the captors.

Abha, the capital, where there is a big garrison, at least seven battalions with several guns, is thus cut off from communication with the coast.

Suleiman Pasha, the newly-appointed governor and military commander of the Assyr sanjak, who was said to have been killed, is now reported to be safe and has with him Kazim Pasha, the ex-mutessarif, a certain Nazim Pasha, the caimakam of Cumfuda, and other officials.

I have, &c.

G. A. RICHARDSON.

4186

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

RECEIVED IN THE 21 OCT 1909 POLITICAL DEPT.

[October 11.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 1.

[37537]

No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received October 11.)

(No. 812.)

Sir,

Constantinople, October 2, 1909.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith a despatch from the acting consul at Jeddah, reporting on the state of affairs in the Hedjaz and Yemen, with special reference to the disturbed state of the country about Medina, and the Arab rising in the Yemen under Seyyid Ali-el-Idrisee of Sabyeah, together with a paraphrase of a telegram which I have just received showing an improvement of the situation in the Lohein district.

I have, &c.

GERARD LOWTHER.

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

Acting Consul Richardson to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 45.)

Sir,

Jeddah, August 30, 1909.

I REGRET to inform your Excellency that owing to ill-health, I have been unable to report earlier on the state of affairs existing in the vilayets of the Hedjaz and Yemen.

About the third week in July there were rumours afloat that trouble was brewing in Mecca. It was expected that certain notorious Arabs amongst the townspeople contemplated, with the assistance of some Bedouins, an attack on the prison in which were confined about a dozen of their comrades that had been arrested under the orders of Marshal Kazim Pasha, the late vali, in connection with the disturbances that took place in Mecca in November last year. (Please see Mr. Monahan's despatches Nos. 60 and 64 of 1908.)

Dissatisfaction amongst the members of the Committee of "Union and Progress" at Mecca has prevailed ever since at the apparent weakness displayed by Kazim Pasha in dealing with the rioters on that occasion.

Fuad Pasha, with the co-operation of the Grand Sherreef, has since assuming charge of the vilayet, caused the ringleaders and others concerned in the riots of last November to be arrested and put under restraint.

As soon as trouble was anticipated last month, the prisoners referred to above were removed to the principal fortress in Mecca, the guns of which were turned on the town and its garrison strengthened. Great excitement prevailed.

On the 22nd July the Grand Sherreef, Hussain Pasha, arrived at Mecca from Taif, and exhorted the townspeople to desist from demonstrations hostile to the authorities and to remain tranquil, as nothing would happen on the present occasion.

His Highness was followed on the 26th by Fuad Pasha, the governor-general, accompanied by the commandant of Taif, a colonel of the staff, two guns, and a small detachment of troops.

On the vali's arrival in Mecca, some other disaffected Arabs were imprisoned, and orders sent to Taif to arrest the notorious Mahomed Ali, who for many years past served as chief secretary to the ex-Grand Sherreefs Aoun and Ali respectively. It would appear that the disturbances in Mecca were fomented by the above-mentioned Mahomed Ali, in whose house was found a quantity of rifles, revolvers, arms, and ammunition, and that he had served out arms to the townspeople during the November incident.

Mahomed Ali was then brought under strong escort to Mecca, whence, in company of twenty others arrested since the first trouble in November 1908, he was dispatched to Jeddah.

The prompt and energetic action of the vali on the present occasion had the effect of nipping the projected disturbance in the bud, and the town settled down quietly thereafter.

Fuad Pasha, who on first arrival in the Hedjaz from Constantinople landed at Jeddah in "ahram," or pilgrim garb, and did not exchange visits with the consular corps, now availed himself of the opportunity of visiting this town and meeting the foreign consuls and principal merchants. He was, at the same time, anxious to arrange personally about the disposal of the twenty-one prisoners from Mecca.

His Excellency arrived here on the morning of the 9th instant, and received the visits of the consular body on the same afternoon, which he returned personally on the two following days.

The twenty-one prisoners were put on board the gun-boat "Tashkubri" during the early hours of the 10th morning, and were detained in that vessel till the arrival of the transport "Hodeidah," when they were transhipped and sent to Salonica for trial by court-martial.

The Vali remained in Jeddah till the 14th August, when he left for Mecca en route for Taif, his summer residence.

During his Excellency's short stay here he convened a meeting of the principal merchants and discussed with them the exchange question in the Hedjaz.

It would appear that Fuad Pasha has drafted a scheme for the elimination of foreign coins from the Hedjaz and the circulation of Turkish currency only. This he proposes to do by abolishing the "umla" dollar, a fictitious coin used in this province as the basis of calculation in all commercial transactions.

The rates for foreign moneys are to be fixed by the local administration in tariff piastres (i.e., Ottoman gold piastres) which will reduce their value from 15 to 25 per cent. according to the present local quotations. For example, the Turkish lira is now fixed at 102 piastres gold, whereas the Indian rupee will be 7 piastres instead of 8 as at present, and the Maria Theresa dollar at 5 piastres only against 10, the usual local rate.

The scheme, in short, is, in my humble opinion, quite impracticable, and does not find favour with local merchants and foreign firms alike.

Although the new tariff of exchange has been nominally put into force since the beginning of the Arabic month of Shaban (i.e., since the 17th August), and proclamations issued penalising those who disregard it, it has only been adopted by a small section of the local mercantile community, including the sarrafs or money-changers, who will gain considerably in exchange thereby. It is not at all expected that the new regulations will be observed for very long, for a few months at the outside, when the present tariff will most probably share the fate of its predecessors, unless the vilayet presses the reform, and puts into circulation in this province a sufficiency of Turkish piastres and mejidies to serve commercial requirements.

Foreign pilgrims will lose considerably when exchanging their money, or when utilising same in purchasing supplies.

The water question, which is a very important one in Jeddah, was also raised during the vali's visit to this town, and the old scheme to bring water into the town from a place called "Ain Farraj" was revived, although I hardly think that anything will result from all this talk, or that steps will be taken to improve the water supply, if it can be appropriately said that Jeddah possesses a water supply at all.

The condenser for distilling sea water, set up in the town about two years ago, works by fits and starts, and if the water supply is not cut off owing to a break-down in the machinery, it generally remains interrupted while the water commission and their contractor, or the latter and his engineer, are at variance over some trifling matter.

The departure of Fuad Pasha for Jeddah coincided with that of the Grand Shereef, who set out from Mecca in the direction of Taif. His Highness was accompanied by his son, Shereef Ali, several members of the shereefian clan, and a following of Bedouins. Hussain Pasha, the Grand Shereef, then encamped at a place called Khulak, some distance outside Taif. The object of these warlike preparations on the part of his Highness is not known. It has been said that he intends to bring about the subjugation of the tribesmen in the country adjacent to Taif, while other rumours credit him with an intention to collect a force of 10,000 men and march in the direction of Medina, with a view to punishing the Arabs there that have been molesting caravans and pilgrims.

The following details reached me a few days ago from Medina regarding the state of affairs in that quarter.

The attention of the authorities at Medina have been turned during the month of Redjeb (17th July-16th August) to the depredations, in the neighbourhood, of Arabs

belonging to the powerful tribes of El-Hamida, that inhabit the mountainous country to the south of that place. The latter can muster between 6,000 and 7,000 riflemen, that gave the Turks a deal of trouble in 1901. These tribesmen have been fairly quiet since and the present unrest has been brought about by the irregular payment by the local authorities of their annual hush-money. They have moreover been instigated to rise by the clan of Beni Ali, who it might be remembered caused the Hedjaz Government serious anxiety during the past pilgrim season, owing to their attacks on pilgrim caravans moving between Mecca and Medina.

The Arabs of the El-Hamida tribe began last month by molesting pilgrims to the shrine of Syyed-el-Hamza that is just outside Medina.

On the 23rd July, twelve persons belonging to the above-mentioned tribe were captured by Turkish troops at a place called Hafeera and brought in chains into Medina. On the following day another man was captured. The sheikhs then sent a message to the authorities that they would come in and tender their submission if their clansmen were liberated. Their request was peremptorily refused, and the officials responded with the dispatch of a body of soldiers and two cannon to protect the pilgrim route to El-Hamza.

On the 27th July, that was the principal day of visit to the sacred shrine (El-Ziyarat), some tribesmen attacked the Turkish look-out station in the vicinity and wounded three soldiers. The same afternoon the Hedjaz railway line in that quarter was attacked, when two soldiers were killed. Some 36 metres of the railway line were destroyed by the raiders, that also dismantled the telegraph posts.

A force was immediately dispatched to the scene from Medina, and the railway line repaired and the telegraph-posts reinstalled.

Daily raids were made by the tribesmen thereafter, but proved ineffective owing to the townspeople arming themselves and assisting the troops to repel the attacks.

Finding their raids proved unsuccessful, the Arabs made overtures for peace on the 3rd instant, to which the Governor of Medina replied that a peaceful settlement could only be arrived at by the payment on the part of the tribe of blood-money for the Turkish soldiers killed, and the restitution of the loot taken by the Bedouins from caravans during the month of Rejab.

A few days later the railway station at Medina was fired on. The garrison were turned out under the commandant, who, with four guns, went after the raiders. The latter offered a stubborn resistance, but were eventually put to flight, after suffering some loss. Three Arabs were taken prisoners, and five Mauser rifles and five camels captured. The casualties on the Turkish side consisted of three men killed and four wounded.

Reinforcements to the extent of twelve battalions have now been requisitioned by the authorities from Damascus to enable them to take strong measures against the rebellious and predatory tribe of El-Hamida, who, it is rumoured, have invoked the assistance of other neighbouring clans.

My informant reports that on the 6th instant 500 cases of rifles had been received at Medina, and it was expected that the reinforcements mentioned above would arrive within a week or two.

Not many days ago the postal convoy was attacked on the road between this and Medina and the whole of the mails robbed. The Post Office now forwards mails to Medina viâ Suez and Damascus.

On the 25th instant a report was received from Hodeidah to the effect that the Arabs in the Tehama had risen at the instigation of the Mahdi of Sabyeah, Syyed Ali-el-Idrisee (referred to in my despatch from Hodeidah No. 12/E of the 14th April, 1909), and that great anxiety was being displayed by the local authorities at the rapid progress the revolt appeared to be making.

The scene of the disturbance was at first confined to the Zaidyia district, north of Hodeidah, where Arabs of the Suheil and Beni Kais clans between the 15th and 17th August attacked a convoy *en route* to Hujjur, killed ten men and an officer and took eleven camels laden with provisions. They then attacked and captured the military store depôt at Suk-el-Hussein, that serves the important garrisons stationed in the Hujjeh and El-Hujjur districts.

In the meantime, another body of the rebels had invested a place called Reiga, north of Zaidyia and the stronghold of Beni Pasha, the principal sheikh in that district.

A Turkish force which the above-mentioned sheikh accompanied marched against the investors, but were obliged to retreat after incurring severe loss. The Arabs took Reiga and practically razed the village to the ground, sacking and then setting fire to

the house of Boni Pasha from which they extracted a quantity of Mausers, arms and ammunition. The sheikh's son was killed in the fighting that took place.

On the 17th instant, thirty-three regulars arrived in Hodeidah from Beiga in a pitiful plight, the greater number of them being wounded.

The insurgents then advanced on Kanaous in the south that fell to their onslaught and subsequently turned their attention towards Zaidyia that is in danger, owing to the small garrison stationed there.

Lobeia on the sea coast, about seventy miles north of Hodeidah is also threatened, and the officials and the Indian traders are preparing to evacuate the town.

According to information received from the vice-consulate, it would appear that Hodeidah is the objective of the insurgents' movement where there are not more than 400 soldiers and six guns.

The authorities are naturally very much concerned about the safety of the town, and are making preparations to repel any attack from the north, and have armed several hundreds of the inhabitants. It is, however, feared that the Zoromeek tribesmen in the south that are still suffering from the sting of the chastisement meted out to them during the punitive expedition in February and March last, might take advantage of the present state of affairs and enter and sack Hodeidah.

The vali has telegraphed to Constantinople for reinforcements. In the meantime four battalions of infantry from Sana'a under Lieutenant-Colonel Jamal Bey have been moved towards Zaidyia to deal with the rebels in that quarter.

With, &c.

G. A. RICHARDSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

Acting Consul Richardson to Sir G. Lowther.

(Telegraphic.) P. *Jeddah, October 2, 1906.*

THE littoral between Cumfuda and Hodeidah is blockaded by four Turkish warships, and General Rifaat Pasha is operating in the district of Lobeia with six battalions reinforced by some 1,800 regulars arrived recently from Asia Minor. At Zahra, north of Lobeia, a small Turkish force is invested.

It is rumoured that the Pretender has taken to flight, and the situation does not appear to me to be serious, though my information is scanty. In fact, the suppression of the rising seems to be near.

The rising has spread to Asyr, where the insurgents, by the capture of Makhail have cleverly cut off the capital containing seven battalions, from the coast.

FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.

M. Post, 28/10/99. CONSTANTINOPLE, Oct. 27.

Reports just received from the Yemen state that the chiefs of the rebellious tribes under the command of the "Mahdi," Seidi Idris, have surrendered, and announced that they recognise the Sultan as the Caliph, and are willing to give up their children as hostages.

The Minister of the Interior has sent a telegram announcing the Government's acceptance of the surrender.

M. Post 28/10/99. CONSTANTINOPLE, Oct. 27.

It is announced that Seid Idris, the so-called Mahdi, has listened to the recommendations of the authorities and raised the blockade of the Asayr region, thus permitting the victualling of the chief town, which was sadly in want.—Reuter.

the house of Boui Pasha from
ammunition. The sheikh's son

On the 17th instant, thi
pitiful plight, the greater numb

The insurgents then advan
and subsequently turned their a
small garrison stationed there.

Lohein on the sea coast, al
and the officials and the Indian

According to information
Hodeidah is the objective of th
400 soldiers and six guns.

The authorities are natural
and are making preparations to
hundreds of the inhabitants.
south that are still suffering
during the punitive expedition
the present state of affairs and

The vali has telegraphed t
four battalions of infantry from
moved towards Zaidyia to deal

Acting Co

(Telegraphic.) P.

THE littoral between Cum
ships, and General Rifaat Pasha
reinforced by some 1,800 regula
[illegible] small Turkish force

It is rumoured that the Pr
appear to me to be serious, tho
of the rising seems to be [illegible]

The rising has spread to A
have cleverly cut off the capital

4186

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 37524

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

RECEIVED IN
15 OCT 1909
POLITICAL DEPT.

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India *and, by direction of the Secretary of State, transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Copy to India & Aden (Pol. Dep.) 29 Oct 09

Foreign Office,

October 14, 1909.

Reference to previous letter:

—

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Sir H. Lorther No. 907 Oct. 1.	Reinforcements for the Aden

RECEIVED
15 OCT 1909
INDIA OFFICE

Copy.

No.80
(37

The Ri
S

Copy.

THERAPIA.

October 1st, 1909.

No.807.
(37-54)

Sir:-

I have the honour to transmit for the information of the War Office a copy of a despatch which I have received from the Military Attaché for this Embassy giving information as to the Turkish troops that are being sent to the Yemen.

I have &c.,

(Signed) Gerard Lowther.

The Right Honourable
Sir Edward Grey, Bart., M.P.,
&c., &c., &c.,

No.121

MEMORIA.

October 1st, 1906.

Sir:-

I have the honour to transmit for the information of the War Office a copy of a despatch which I have received from the Military Attaché for this Embassy giving information as to the Turkish troops that are being sent to the Yemen.

I have &c.,

(Signed) Gerard Lowther.

Right Honourable
Sir Edward Grey, Bart., M.P.,
&c., &c., &c.,

CONSTANTINOPLE.

October 1st, 1909.

No.122.

Sir:-

I have the honour to report for the information of Your Excellency that on September 29th 1909 there embarked here for Hodeidah six Battalions (4,000 men) of the I Order, viz: three Battalions of the 1st Regiment and three Battalions of the 5th Regiment.

It will be noticed that these Regiments are the senior ones of the 1st and 2nd Divisions respectively, and it is understood that a new "roster" for "Foreign Service" has thus been commenced, the next regiments for "Foreign Service" being in the I Order - the 2nd and the 6th.

The number of Infantry that have hitherto been sent as reinforcements appears to be fifteen.

There are persistent rumours that Izzet Pasha, the Chief of the General Staff, will proceed to the Yemen, to assume command of the troops there, but nothing has been definitely settled as regards this.

I have &c.,

(Signed) H. Conyers-Surtees,

Colonel, General Staff, Military Attaché.

His Excellency

Sir Gerard Lowther, K.C.M.G., C.B.,

&c., &c., &c.,

CONFIDENTIAL.

October 1st, 1909.

Sir:-

I have the honour to report for the information of Your Excellency that on September 29th 1909 there embarked here for Egypt six Battalions (4,000 men) of the I Order, viz: three Battalions of the 1st Regiment and three Battalions of the 5th Regiment.

It will be noticed that these Regiments are the senior ones of the 1st and 2nd Divisions respectively, and it is understood that a new "roster" for "Foreign Service" has thus been commenced, the last roster for "Foreign Service" being in the I Order - the 2nd and the 6th.

The number of Infantry that have hitherto been sent as reinforcements appears to be fifteen.

There are persistent rumours that Izzet Pasha, the Chief of the General Staff, will proceed to the Yemen, to assume command of the troops there, but nothing has been definitely settled as regards this.

I have &c.,

(Signed) H. Conyers-Surtees,

Colonel, General Staff, Military Attaché.

To

His Excellency

Sir Gerard Lowther, K.C.M.G., C.B.,

&c., &c., &c.,

Register No.
4091
~~(40003)~~

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letters from F.O.

Dated 23 Sept. 5, 6, 12 Oct. } 1909.
Rec. 23 Sept. 5, 6, 12 Oct.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	18 Oct	[illegible]	Yemen.
Secretary of State.....	19	[illegible]	
Committee.....	18	[illegible]	Disturbances. Movements of Turkish troops. Reported Turkish military [illegible]
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to COPY TO INDIA See with [illegible] SECRETARY'S INIT. , Aden

FOR INFORMATION.

Reports from the British Consul-General at Port Said show that the Turks have despatched about 7000 troops to the Yemen during the last few weeks.

The places mentioned in Col. Jordan's letter of 29th Sept. cannot be identified on the map. 'Tahiya' is possibly the same as Zohia, a seaport town some 60 miles north of Hodeida.

Seen Pol Cons'ns. 20 OCT. 1909

Previous Papers :—

4091

TH 20.1.10

4091.

In any further communication on this subject, please quote No. 36618/09.

and address—
The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

RECEIVED IN POLITICAL DEPTT. 17 OCT 1909

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India *and, by direction of the Secretary of State, transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,
October 12. 1909.

Reference to previous letter:

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Sir G. Lowther, (Constantinople), No. 795, Sept. 29th. 1909.	Reported military success in the Yemen.
(Also sent to I.M.O.)	

Copy to India (Legn.) with dispatch 29 October 1909

Copy -
No.790
(3661
Film M

هذه الصفحة لا يمكن إتاحتها نظرًا لضوابط متعلقة بحقوق النشر أوحماية البيانات.

BRITISH EMBASSY,

WASHINGTON, D.C.

September 23rd, 1920.

Sir:-

I have the honour to forward herewith a Despatch, as marked in the margin, from Colonel Barnes, Military Attaché to this Embassy, for the information of the War Office, concerning a repeated Turkish military menace in the Tenedos.

I have &c.,

(Signed) Spring Rice.

The Secretary,
Political Secretary of State
for Foreign Affairs.

CONSTANTINOPLE,

September 29th, 1909.

No.118.

Sir:-

I have the honour to inform you that a despatch from Tahsin Pasha Governor of the Yemen, has been received by the Minister of the Interior - - announcing a success gained by Turkish troops over some 6,000 Arabs concentrated in the Nahié of Zehré in the Caza of Lahiga. It is stated that the Turkish troops attacked with great élan - completely routing their enemy who lost heavily.

A considerable number of submissions appear to have been received by the local Authorities.

I have &c.,

(Signed) H. Conyers Surtees.
Colonel, General Staff.
Military Attaché

His Excellency
The Right Honourable
Sir G. Lowther, K.C.M.G., C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.

CONFIDENTIAL.

September 22nd, 1920.

Sir,-

I have the honour to inform you that a telegram from Tabriz from Governor of the Town, has been received by the Minister of the Interior - concerning a message received by Turkish troops over some 6,000 strong concentrated in the Basin of Tarom in the Qara al Dagh. It is stated that the Turkish troops attacked with great élan - completely routing their group and lost heavily.

A considerable number of prisoners have to date been received by the local authorities.

I have &c.,

(signed) G. Gwynne-Vaughan.
Colonel General Staff.
MILITARY ATTACHE

Enclosure:
The Right Honourable
Sir G. Lloyd George, K.B.E., M.P.
Prime Minister.

4091

RECEIVED IN POLITICAL DEPT. 17 OCT 1909

CONFIDENTIAL.

Consul-General Cameron to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received October 10, 10·30 p.m.)

(No. 15.) *Port Said, October 10, 1909, 10·35 p.m.*

TURKISH transport "Hodeida," with 225 Turkish troops on board, left for Hodeida.

[Copy to Turkish (Secy 42) and Cairo 15 October 1909]

Mi

Unc

Sec

Com

Unc

Sec

Pr

Th

Register No.
4035

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.,

Dated / Rec. } 30 Septr. 1909

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	18 Oct		Turkey and Egypt.
Secretary of State.....	2		
Committee.....	5		Denial by the Porte of the report that the Turkish suspicions of the actions of the Khedive of Egypt with regard to affairs in the Yemen have been aroused.
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to

COPY TO INDIA
22 Octobr 1909
SECRETARY'S INT. 43

FOR INFORMATION.

Previous Papers :—

SECRET POL. CORRESP.
13 OCT. 1909

4035

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 368.10

and address—
The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

RECEIVED IN
30 SEP 1909
POLITICAL DEPT.

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India *and, by direction of the Secretary of State, transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office.
September 30, 1909.

Reference to previous letter.

—

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Sir E. Grey No. 772 Sept. 21.	Persian attitude towards Persian rebellion.

Therapia,

September 21st, 1909.

No.772.

35810

SEP 27 1909

Sir,

I have the honour to transmit herewith translation of a statement issued by the Department for the "Direction de la Presse Intérieure" of the Sublime Porte with regard to the news which appeared in the "Daily Telegraph" and several foreign newspapers alleging that the Porte were suspicious of the Khedive's attitude towards the Young Turk rebellion as he had instructed his officials in Egypt and Arabia to keep His Highness' actions under careful observation. The Porte's statement absolutely disclaims any such suspicions and denies having issued instructions in the alleged sense.

I have the honour to be,

with the highest respect,

Sir,

your most obedient,

humble servant,

(Signed) Gerard Lowther.

The Right Honourable

Sir E. Grey, Bart., M.P.,

&c., &c., &c.

(Signed) Harry Lowther.

35810
SEP 27 1901

The "Direction de la Presse Intérieure" department of the Sublime Porte has issued the following statement:

"In a telegram of September 15th published in the "Daily Telegraph" of London and said to have been received from Constantinople, it is said that the Sublime Porte has suspicions of the actions of the Khedive of Egypt with regard to affairs in the Yemen and Hedjaz and has consequently instructed its officials in Egypt and Arabia to keep the conduct and acts of the Khedive under inspection and supervision. The Sublime Porte has no such suspicions and has given no instructions of the tenour stated. The statement is entirely without foundation and is hereby denied."

Register No.

4023

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.

Dated / Rec. 15 Sept. 1909.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	27 Sept		Yemen. Disturbances due to cancellation of the order to H.M.S. "Philomel" to visit Hodeida, the situation being improved.
Secretary of State	28		
Committee	29		
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India 17 Sept Sep 28
Adm 28 Sep

For information

Sess rel Cours.
© OCL, SOAS

Previous Papers :— 3695

TH

Sess. 1. 1909. 20000—6/1909. [179646]

[32

Sir

Hi
for
a t
to
to
Hi
to
ris
to
ran

wa
wh
12
the

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

[33693]

No. 1.

Foreign Office to Admiralty.

Foreign Office, September 7, 1909.

Sir,

WITH reference to your letter of the 7th instant regarding the movements of His Majesty's ship "Philomel," I am directed by Secretary Sir Edward Grey to state, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that he has received a telegram from His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople reporting that, according to a message from His Majesty's consul at Jedda, the situation at Hodeida appears to have improved, and that he does not consider that it will be necessary for one of His Majesty's ships to visit that port. Sir G. Lowther also reports that the recent visit to Hodeida of the Italian vessel "Voturno" had, according to the Grand Vizier, given rise to some misunderstandings, and proposes that, in these circumstances, the orders to the officer commanding His Majesty's ship "Philomel" to visit Hodeida should be cancelled.

I am to request that, if their Lordships concur in this view, orders in accordance with Sir G. Lowther's suggestion may be issued to His Majesty's ship "Philomel," which, as appears from your letter under reply, does not expect to reach Jedda till the 12th instant, and would consequently receive them in time to prevent her continuing the journey to Hodeida.

I am, &c.
LOUIS MALLET.

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

RECEIVED 11 NOV 1909 FOREIGN OFFICE

(33693) No. 1.

Admiralty to Foreign Office.—(Received September 7.)

(Confidential.)

Sir, *Admiralty, September 7, 1909.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit, for the information of the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, copy of a telegram, dated the 6th instant, from the commanding officer, His Majesty's ship "Philomel," at Port Said.

I am, &c.
C. I. THOMAS.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Commanding Officer, His Majesty's ship "Philomel," to Admiralty.

(Telegraphic.) *Port Said, September 6, 1909.*

I SHALL arrive on the 12th September at Jeddah, and on the 16th September at Hodeidah.

[33628] ~~No. 9.~~ 4023 [Sept 7 (P.2)]

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received September 7.)

(No. 316.)
(Telegraphic.) P. *Constantinople, September 7, 1909*

WITH reference to your telegram No. 625 of the 26th August, the acting consul at Jeddah thinks that the presence of a warship is unnecessary owing to an improvement in the state of affairs, but the information he has received is scanty.

I was informed to-day by the Grand Vizier that the state of affairs had actually improved, but that the arrival of an Italian warship had led to the dissemination among the natives of the rumour that the Turkish Government had contracted an alliance with Christian foreigners with a view to handing the country over to their administration.

This being the case, perhaps it would be advisable to postpone the dispatch of a warship for the present.

[2428 g—3]

Please with 4024 & 5 Oct M

Copy to India 5 Oct Sept 11

[31

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

RECEIVED IN 27 SEP 1908 POLITICAL DEPT.

[31942]

No. 1.

Sir Edward Grey to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 615.)
(Telegraphic.) P. *Foreign Office, August 24, 1908.*

ORDERS had already been given for the dispatch to Jedda and to Hodeida of one of His Majesty's ships, in order that the consul and other British subjects might be taken on board, should the necessity arise. The nearest British ships are at Colombo or with the Mediterranean squadron. In view of the dispatch of Turkish troops reported in your telegram No. 298 of to-day's date, you should consult Richardson as to whether there is now any need for taking the above measures.

3086

(167) (Post)

RECEIVED
17 SEP 1909
PRIVATE

10

Sporting Cricket

Adm

Scupper Vice-Consul Drury, Port Said.

D. 11.0 a.m. Sept. 17.
R. 2.30

No. 10

Turkish Transport "Sepri Deniz" with 1600 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.

Lodging & Dania & Aden
17 September 1909
Sep 35

DE

vi

3706 I.O.

DECYPHER.

Mr. DUNLOP, PORT SAID. D. 4.30 p. m. Sept: 15th.

R. 4.30 p. m.

RECEIVED 17 SEP 1916 POLITICAL

(no: 9).

Turkish transport " Sham " left Hodeida for Sept: 14

with ~~14,000~~ 1400 Turkish troops.

Cy. to India & Aden 17 Sept 16

Mi

Und

Secr

Con

Und

Secr

Pre

Register No. 3935

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.,

Dated / Rec. 3 Septr. 1909.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	8 Sept.		Arabia.
Secretary of State.....	9		Hedjaz and Yemen affairs. Arrival of the new Vali of the Hedjaz. Disturbances in Sleaya. Increasing influence of the new Mahdi, resident at Sabyah.
Committee.....			
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to: COPY TO INDIA 3 September 1909 SECRETARY'S No. 36

FOR INFORMATION.

Sent Pol (Cir) Dn. 15 SEP. 1909

Previous Papers :—

TH 3661

6172. L 1878 1000—7/1909

This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.

[30747] No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received August 16.)

(No. 634.)

Sir, *Constantinople, August 8, 1909.*

WITH reference to my despatch No. 362 of the 21st May last, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's acting consul at Jeddah reporting on the arrival of the new Vali of the Hedjaz and other affairs connected with the Hedjaz and Yemen.

I have, &c.
GERARD LOWTHER.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Acting Consul Richardson to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 38.)

Sir, *Jeddah, July 18, 1909.*

I HAVE now the honour to report the arrival here on the 9th instant by the Khedivial mail steamer "Tantah" of Lieutenant-General Fuad Pasha, to take up his appointment as Vali of the Hedjaz and Commander of the 16th (Hedjaz) Division.

His Excellency, as is customary on first arrival of governors-general in the Hedjaz, landed in "ihram" or haj dress, and in consequence did not exchange visits with the local foreign consular corps.

He proceeded the same evening to Mecca, whence after a very short stay he moved on to Taif, the summer head-quarters of this vilayet.

I am informed that Fuad Pasha who came from Monastir, where he occupied the dual post of vali and military commander, has a very good record.

He was formerly chief of staff and chief of intendance in the Second Army Corps. It would also appear that Fuad Pasha has been in this vilayet before as a junior officer, and that he has served in the Yemen too.

I take this opportunity to report the departure from this port for Cumfuda of the Ottoman gun-boat "Tash-Kubri" that has been lying at anchor in the harbour for the past four or five weeks.

The Director of Telegraphs here informed me confidentially of the passing through to the vali at Taif of a cablegram from the Assyr authorities requesting the urgent dispatch of two gun-boats to Cumfuda, as serious trouble is anticipated shortly in the province.

The gun-boat "Custamuni" that is now patrolling the coast north of Jeddah has been recalled here by the authorities and will be sent to Cumfuda.

I further learn that a Turkish transport has landed a number of fresh drafts, guns, and horses at Cumfuda for the Assyr sanjak, but, owing to scant and irregular communication with Hodeidah, no details have as yet reached me.

There are rumours afloat in this town that the authorities in both the Hedjaz and Yemen vilayets are getting anxious on account of the daily increasing influence of Syyed Ali ibn Ahmed-el-Idrisee, the mahdi resident at Sabyeah. The latter is receiving numerous visits from Arabs, including syyeds and notables in the Hedjaz and Yemen, and natives of Aden and the Hydramaut have undertaken journeys to call on him.

Although Syyed Ali the Idrisee openly announces his allegiance to the Ottoman Government, and professes not to have any sinister or hostile designs towards it, the fact of his being able to muster without difficulty some 12,000 armed followers cannot but be a source of uneasiness to the Turks.

The following officers, viz., Major Mahmud Bey, of the late Sultan's household, Major Adhem Akif Bey, lately professor in the Ottoman Army Medical School, Adjutant-Major Hassan Bey, in the personal service of Sultan Abdul Hamid, Captains Dastan Effendi, Mahomed Effendi, Ibrahim Effendi, late librarian at Yildiz Kiosk, Mahomed Shakir Effendi, candlebearer Ali Bey, and three sergeants who recently

arrived here by the transport "Hijjein" to undergo banishment in this province (reported to your Excellency in Jeddah despatch No. 31 of the 16th June), have now under orders from the Central Government been liberated and permitted to return to their homes. They took passage for Constantinople by the Khedivial mail steamer "Negileh" that sailed from here on the 15th instant.

With truth and great respect, I have, &c.

G. A. RICHARDSON.

Register No.

3898

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.,

Dated / Rec. 26, 27 Augt. 1909.

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	28 Aug		Yemen. Disturbances at Hodeida and Loheja. Italian fort sending a ship to Hodeida. N.M.S. "Philomel" to call at Hodeida and Jeddah. Visit to Loheja not necessary.
Secretary of State	30		
Committee	1/9		
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to 27 Aug & 3 Sept 1909 [illegible]

FOR INFORMATION.

Sec. Pol. Dep'tt. 8 SEP. 1909

Previous Papers :—

6072. 5. 1279. 1000.—7/1909.

This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[August 30.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 1.

[32337]

No. 1.

Foreign Office to Admiralty.

Foreign Office, August 30, 1909.

SIR,

WITH reference to your letter of the 26th instant respecting the reported disturbances at Hodeida and Loheia, I am directed by the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to state that he would be glad if the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty would instruct the officer commanding His Majesty's ship "Philomel" to call at Jedda and Hodeida on the way through the Red Sea to Aden. Sir Edward Grey concurs in the view expressed in your letter that a visit to Loheia would serve no useful purpose.

I am, &c.

LOUIS MALLET.

COPY TO INDIA
.....190..
SECRETARY'S No.....

DECYPHER.

SIR G. LOWTHER. CONSTANTINOPLE. R. 2.40 p. m. Aug: 27.

(Ins. Sec. - see 1st of Aug. 27) R. 2.30 p. m.

(unnumbered) .

Your telegram no: 627.

Visit of " Philomel " to Lohsia does not seem necessary .

27

(116)

CONFIDENTIAL.

Sir Edward Grey to Sir G. Lowther (Constantinople).

(No. 627.) *Foreign Office, August 26, 1909, 11 P.M.*

YOUR telegram No. 294.

"Philomel" will pass Port Said *en route* for Aden on 3rd September, and might be instructed to call at Hodeida and Jedda. Is a visit to Loheya necessary? Ship would have to lie some 5 miles off latter town.

CONT

(No.

CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED
25 AUG 1909

Sir R. Rodd to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received August 25, 7·50 p.m.)

(No. 151.) *Rome, August 25, 1909, 5·5 p.m.*

REVOLT in the Yemen.

Italian Government are sending ship of war to Hodeida, at request of consul.

Unde

Secre

Comm

Unde

Secre

Provi

Register No.
3870
(1223)

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.
Dd. — Vice

Dated 23, 24 Aug 1909.
Rec. 24, 25 " 1909.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	25.8		Yemen.
Secretary of State	26		Disturbances at Hodeida & Zeiyla. Admiralty asked to send men-of-war, & proposal of Grand Vizier to send gunboats & troops.
Committee			
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to
India
F.O. papers
27 Aug. '09, Sec. 15

Copy to F.O.
Via Telegram
25 Aug. '09

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

Draft telegram to Vice, informing Govt. of India of request to Admty. for men-of-war, and of steps being taken by Grand Vizier.

Telegram to Viceroy, 27 Sept.

Previous Papers:—

11 SEP. 1909

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrorum)

Despatched 27 July 1909.

Foreign, secret. Your tele-gram of 25th inst. Hodeida. F.O. requested Admiralty 23rd inst to send man-of-war, embarking Richardson at Jedda if ship went from north. H.M.'s Ambass-ador at Constantinople re-ported 24th inst. that Grand Vizier stated he was sending two gunboats and two transports with nine battalions.

Copy to India. (+ 8) 10 September

30 (P) 2 Sep (P) 8 Sep

1909. I. 1841. 1000.—10/1908.

EGYPT. SIR G. LOTHER. THERAPIA. D. 11 50 a.m. August 24th
R. 12 10 p.m.

(No. 298.)

My telegram no. ~~294.~~ 294. Grand Vizier tells me that he is sending two gunboats and two transports with nine battalions to Hodeidah and Loheia to deal with the Arab revolt.

DECYPHER. SIR G. LOTHER. CONSTANTINOPLE. D.11.40 a. m.

R. 12.15 p. m.

August 23rd.

(no: 294) .

Mr. Richardson reports from Jeddah that his locum tenens telegraphs that there is a serious rising of Arabs who threaten Medaidah and Lohoya. Authorities evacuating latter and no troops available for protection of town or foreign subjects. He suggests that ship-of-war be despatched thither calling at Jeddah to embark him.

Const file

No 294

Aug 23.

Copy.

16739/09.

FOREIGN OFFICE.

August 23rd. 1909.

Immediate.

Sir:-

I am directed by the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to transmit to you herewith for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty copy of a telegram from His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople reporting the outbreak of a serious rising in Arabia threatening Hodeida and Lohaya. It is also stated that the local authorities are abandoning the latter place and that there are no troops available for the protection of foreign subjects.

In these circumstances I am to request that you will suggest to Their Lordships that orders should be issued for the immediate despatch of the most easily available of His Majesty's Ships to the scene of the disturbances for the protection of foreign lives and property. Should Their Lordships see their way to comply with Sir Edward Grey's request and should a vessel

The Secretary
of the Admiralty.

(18730/09).

vessel be sent to Hodeida and Lohaya from the north, I am to suggest that she should adopt Mr. Richardson's proposal of visiting Jedda on the way in order to embark him if necessary.

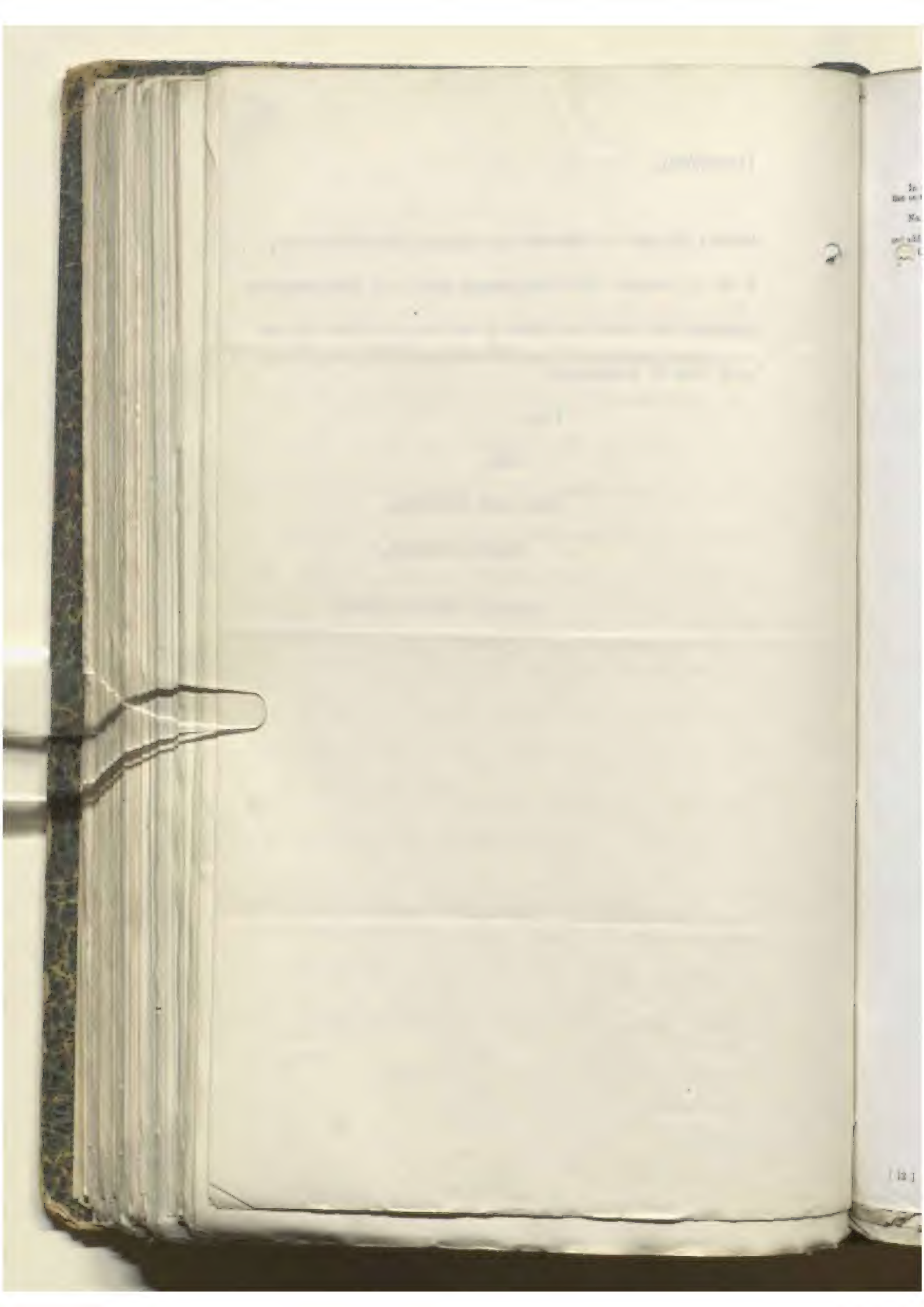
I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

(SIGNED) LOUIS MALLET.



3870

(176) 184

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 31753

and address—

Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

RECEIVED IN
24 AUG 1909
INDIA DEPARTMENT

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India

and, by direction of the Secretary of State, transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.

Foreign Office,

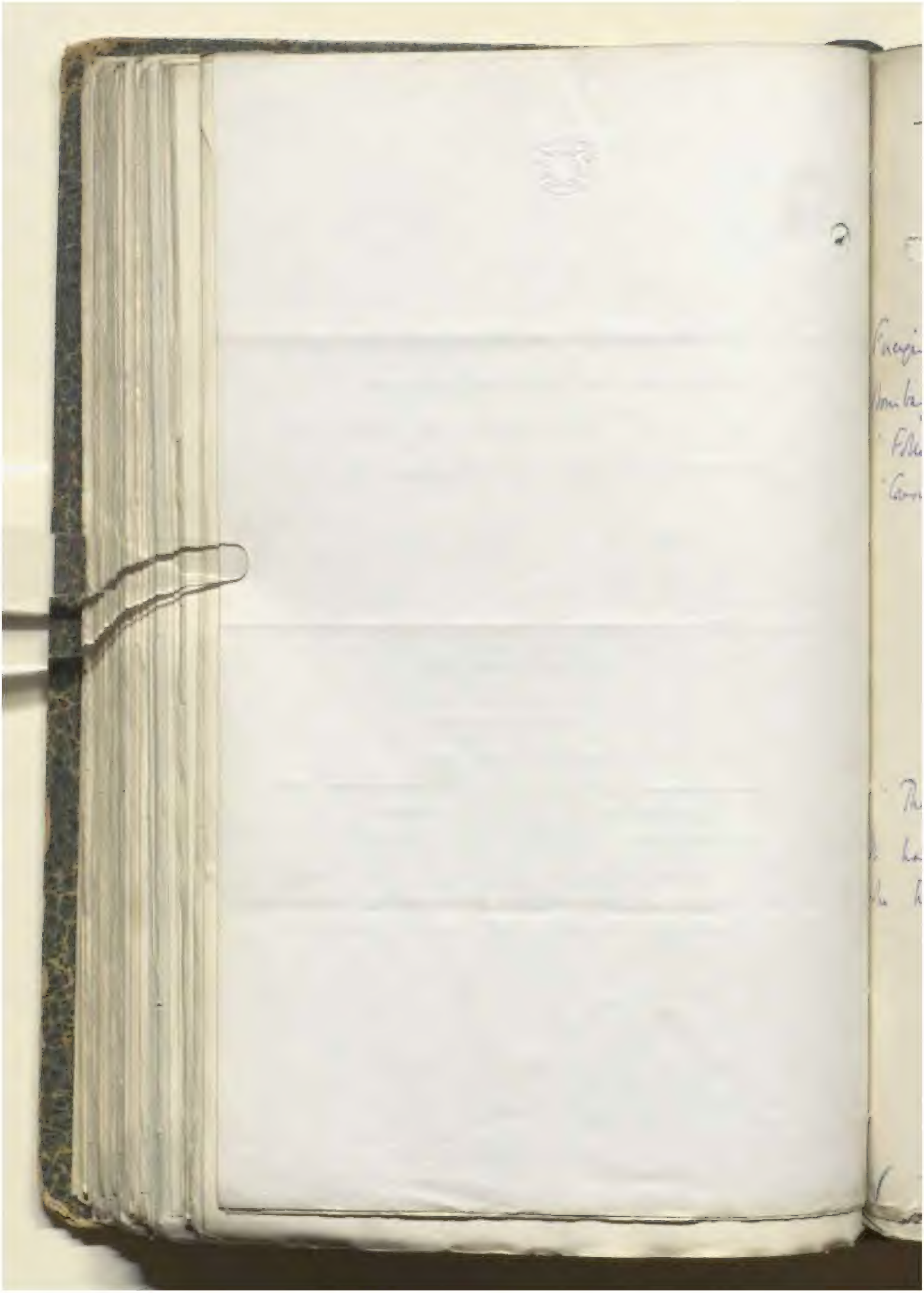
August 23, 1909.

Reference to previous letter.

/

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
To Admiralty Aug 23	Disturbances at Hoikeidek



1223

Departments are requested, if they suspect that there is any mistake in this telegram, to communicate immediately with the Private Secretary or the Parliamentary Under-Secretary of State.

AL 3870

(185)

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

FROM Viceroy.

DATED Simla, 25th August 1939.

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE 12.24 p.m.

RECEIVED 25 AUG 1939 INDIA DEPARTMENT

Circulated with 3870

Foreign Secret. Following telegram received through Bombay Government, August 24th, from Resident at Aden:

"Following telegram has been received from British Consul at Hodeida:

"Arab rising in neighbourhood serious menace to Hodeida. Authorities unable to protect town: no troops available. Presence of man of war is necessary to protect British subjects. Authorities are leaving L'Shega menaced by Arabs.

"There is no man of war here."

This has been repeated to Naval Commander-in-Chief.

He has been asked as to action taken.

Copy to JO
[@ 25 Aug
[@ 5.00 pm
India Office

Mi

Le

Unde

Secre

Comm

Unde

Secre

Register No.
3575

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.

Dated / Rec. 19 May 1909.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	7.6		Yemen.
Secretary of State			Turkish punitive operations against the Zeveneek tribe.
Committee	10		settlement anticipated
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India 21 May 09

For information

Previous Papers :—

Secret Pol. Cons. 15 JUN 1909

1187. I. 1779. 9000.—10/1907.

This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.

ASIATIC TURKEY.

CONFIDENTIAL.

[May 10.]

SECTION 2.

[17609] No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received May 10.)

(No. 318.)

Sir,

Pera, May 5, 1909.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 268 of the 15th ultimo, I have the honour to transmit herewith copy of a despatch from the British Vice-Consul at Hodeidah reporting on the progress of the Turkish punitive operations against the Zereneek tribe in the vicinity of Hodeidah. You will observe that Mr. Richardson reports that the Sheikhs are now surrending, and that a settlement is probable.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GERARD LOWTHER.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 13.)

Sir,

Hodeidah, April 15, 1909.

SINCE posting my despatch No. 9 of the 19th ultimo to your Excellency, there has not been much to report with reference to the punitive operations proceeding against the Zereneek tribe.

Major Riza Bey, who had occupied a strong position at Husseinia for some six weeks previously, proceeded on the 27th ultimo to a place called Malahah in the vicinity, his object being to join hands with Yussuf Pasha's force in the south at Beit-el-Fakih. He engaged the tribesmen *en route*, who offered a very stubborn resistance and harassed his advance, and who were put to flight eventually, but only after they had suffered severely. It is reported that Riza Bey also suffered greatly in this engagement.

The Turkish gun-boat "Tash-Kubri" disembarked here on the 31st ultimo about 40ty of Riza Bey's wounded in the last action referred to, that were taken on board of her at Faza.

At the close of last month, the two principal Syyeds in the Tehama, viz., Syyed Abdul Barri, of Marawar, and Syyed Ahmed Bahr, of Monsooria, complained to the vilayet about the useless and wicked bloodshed going on in the Zereneek territory, where, they pointed out, the Sheikhs and tribesmen were prepared to surrender and assert their allegiance to the Ottoman Government.

Instructions were then sent to Syyed Ahmed Pasha Es-Sherai, the Mayor of this town, who possesses great influence with the Zereneek tribesmen and other Arabs in the neighbourhood of Hodeidah, to proceed to Beit-el-Fakih and lend his good offices in the matter of arranging a settlement with the rebel tribesmen now laying down their submission. The above-mentioned Notable set out on the evening of the 31st for Beit-el-Fakih.

The force under Riza Bey, after encountering some further opposition in its advance, joined the main army under Yussuf Pasha at Beit-el-Fakih on or about the 31st March, after setting fire to several villages *en route*.

According to reports to hand that reached this on the 2nd instant, and which have been since confirmed, it would appear that Yussuf Pasha and Riza Bey marched against the villages of Hattabia, Abassi, and Kokar with their combined forces and punished the Arab inhabitants that had been in the habit of sniping the troops at Beit-el-Fakih. The above three villages, I am informed, were destroyed by fire before departure of the Turkish troops.

Several notorious Arab warriors were found amongst the dead after the last sortie.

The main force then continued its march to Monsooria, as the commissariat at its base at Beit-el-Fakih was now exhausted, and communication cut between it and Hodeidah, owing to the hostile attitude of the intervening country.

Supplies, however, have since been pushed from here to Menscoria during the first week or ten days of the current month, enabling Yussuf Pasha to return to his head-quarters with 150 camels of provisions.

On the 11th instant the Headmen of the El-Kabassi clan, an important subsection of the Zereneek tribe, entered Beit-el-Fakih and sued for peace.

It would now appear from reports received by the authorities here that nearly all the Zereneek Sheikhs, with few exceptions, have since arrived at Yussuf Pasha's camp to tender their submission.

Syyed Ahmed Pasha Es-Sherif is also reported to have arrived at Beit-el-Fakih, where the question of the surrender of the tribesmen is under consideration.

It is expected that the punitive operations will shortly cease.

Supplies are being now dispatched to Beit-el-Fakih and Zebeed, with which places communication has once more been restored.

A trade caravan of seventy camels bringing dyed stuffs from Zebeed reached this safely yesterday, the first to arrive for several months.

The Mutessarif of Hodeidah, who has been absent at Beit-el-Fakih during the past two months, is expected to return in a fortnight, his presence there any longer being considered undesirable by the military element.

Kaimakam Kadri Bey from Sanaa has been appointed to the Beit-el-Fakih Kaza, and leaves this evening to assume charge.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. A. RICHARDSON.

Register No.

3491

MMP

Secret Department.

Letter from I.O.

Dated 31 May
Rec. 2 June } 1907

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	2 June		Yemen. Approval of terms of the proposed message to the Imam.
Secretary of State			
Committee			
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India
Copy to I.O. of let to Vic. 3 June

Sent off. 2 June 07

Sent to Viceroy

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

Draft let to Vic., approving the proposed message, with a modification

2 June. Telegram to Viceroy

Previous Papers:— 507

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

Despatched 2 June 190[illegible]

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrorum)

Foreign, secret. Your tele-
-gram of the 18th ult
Imam of Yemen H.M.'s
Govt approve proposed
reply by Resident, sub-
-ject to the modification
that (words in) second clause shall
read (as) relations between
the Imam and the
Turkish Government, with
whom the British Govern-
-ment are connected
by treaties of friend-
-ship are improving (?)

N.B. Inverted commas to be telegraphed

Copy to India. (T 69) 18 June

F.O. (a) 5 June
(b) 18 June

19010. C 1841. 1000—10/1900

The Und

In

3491

In any further communication on this subject, please quote
No. 19090/09.
and address—
The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

RECEIVED
2 JUN 1909

FOREIGN OFFICE
May 31st 1909.

Sir:-

I am directed by Secretary Sir Edward Grey to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 20th instant respecting the reply which it is proposed by the Government of India to send to the Imam of Yemen through the latter's emissary and to state that he sees no objection to the terms of the proposed message as amended by Lord Morley.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

Louis Mallet

RECEIVED
10 a.m.
2 JUN. 1909
INDIA OFFICE.

The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

Und

Secr

Com

Und

Secr

Pre

Register No. 751

Secret Department.

Telegram / Letter from Viceroy, Dated / Rec. 18 May 1909.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	19.5		Aden Protectorate.
Secretary of State	19		Request of Imam's emissary to Aden for a written reply to Imam's message regarding help against the Turks. It states that Imam will be insulted if this is not done. Proposal to authorise Resident to send a written reply in guarded terms.
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India (May 22) & Aden 28 May 09

FOR USE BY DEPARTMENTS ONLY.

Pol letter to FO, concurring in performance of Govt of India, but suggesting an alteration in the terms of the letter to Imam.

Letter to FO., 20 May.

Previous Papers :—

TN 720

MINUTE.

A summary of our past relations with the Imam may be useful.

A letter from the Imam of the 3rd July '95 to the King, asking His Majesty to mediate on his behalf with the Sultan with the view to a settlement of the conflict with the Turkish authorities, was conveyed to the Resident through a messenger. The Resident wrote in reply to the Imam that he would forward the letter through the proper channel and arrange to communicate the reply received in due course. It was decided that the answer to the Imam's letter should be oral, and not in writing, to the effect that the British Govt could not interfere with questions of internal administration arising in Turkish territory. Owing to the dispute with the Turks about the Egyptian frontier it was found necessary to postpone delivery of the message which, as stated in the Viceroy's telegram of 30 July '97, has never been sent.

In November 1906 the Resident had an interview with an emissary from the Imam, who had written to the Aboeli Sultan, with the view of obtaining assistance from the British Govt against the Turks. It was not thought necessary on that occasion to send any direct communication to the Imam. The Resident

at an interview with the Imam's emissary apparently confined himself to listening to what he had to say.

The Viceroy's telegrams of 20 and 23 July 47 called attention to the success of the Imam against the Idrisi, and the prospect of his establishing an autonomous government. They suggested sending sympathetic answers to the overtures of the Imam with the view of establishing communications with him. These suggestions were ignored.

There is some difference with the Idrisi as to whether the reply to the Imam therein was or written. The objection to the former was that the transmission of an oral message would cause the Idrisi to be exaggerated and distorted from. This was held to be a lifelong when the impression that would be formed by the written message, of which a copy was kept to fall into their hands. The letter was prepared, being merely from the Viceroy, Minister & Officers forces from the Imam, and the views of the Idrisi.

It may be added that the suggested attitude with form of the message was suggested by his Excellency & when the telegram was shown.

757 (70) 20 May 1909

Draft. 70

Book 221

With reference to the letter (73) from the Office of the H.M. Resident, forwarding correspondence on the receipt of the Resident's report of a friendly letter from the Mwan, I am directed to enclose copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, stating the results of an interview between the Resident and the Mwan Chikuru, and proposing that the Resident should follow up this by sending a written answer to the Mwan's letter, saying that "it has been learned, that the "Resident was pleased to learn "from its contents that relations "between the Mwan and Tribes "were improving, and that it was "hoped that peace would soon "be firmly established between them

Draft 14 May 1909

Viscount Haldane or at least
-ant advised sees no objection
to the course proposed by the Govt.
of India, and, subject to any
observations that his Lordship may
have to offer, is prepared to
approve it. But he issues his
-sent upon the wording of the
second clause of the proposed letter
which contains to the effect
that the Viceroy was pleased
to learn that "the relations
between the Indian and the
Turkish Govt., with whom the
British Govt. were connected
were marked by treaties of friendship,
were increasing

GOYA. DOOLEY.

751

Departments are requested, if they suspect that there is any mistake in this telegram, to communicate immediately with the Private Secretary to the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State.

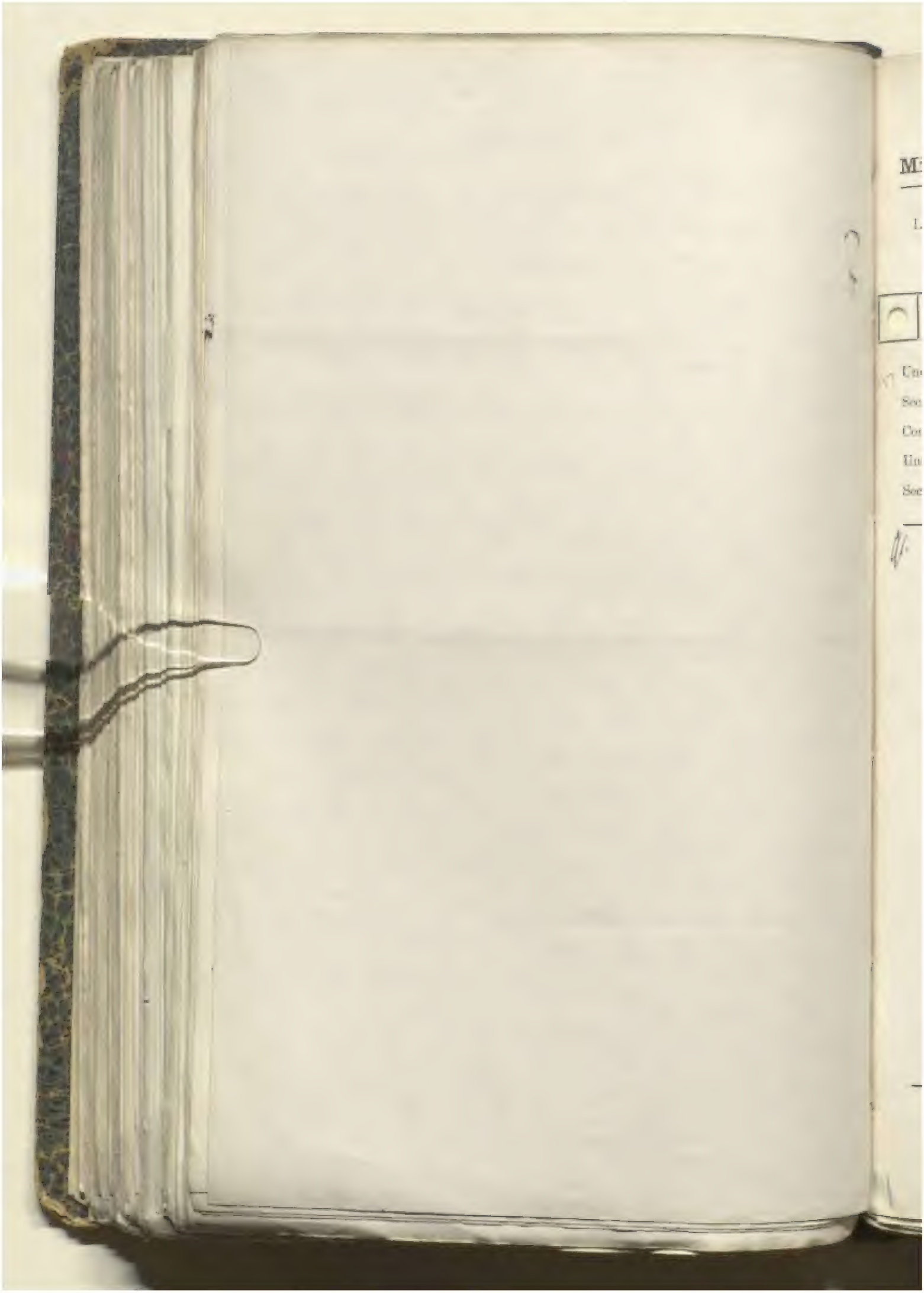
COPY OF TELEGRAM

From Viceroy.
Dated Simla, 18th May 1909.
Received at London Office 1.37 p.m.

India Office
19 MAY 1909

Foreign Secret. Please see papers regarding communication from Imam of Yemen sent with Secretary's letter April 22nd. Imam's interview missionary attempted to enlist sympathies of British Govt. on behalf of Imam in order to obtain arms & munitions for use against Turks. Resident assured him that it was impossible to assist Imam against friendly power. Missionary then asked for written reply to Imam's letter, urging that letter would feel deeply insulted if this were not done. Going to Bekan, a possibility of orders of Imam's troops near Bekan, & possibility of arrival on our tribes if he is injured, Bombay Govt. agreed with Resident that it would be politic to send written reply in friendly terms, merely trying that letter had been received, but Resident pleased to learn from its contents that relations between Imam & Turks were improving, & that it was hoped that peace would be finally established between them. Resident considers that effect would satisfy Imam, & would have no effect if it fell into hands of Turks. In view in this effect Resident to authorise a purpose with your approval to authorise Resident to send written reply in terms proposed. Very early instructions are requested, as Imam's missionary is waiting at Lahej for his reply.

Secretary of State
Pol. Sec.



Register No.
3397

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.,

Dated / Rec. 12 May 1909.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	14 5		Arabia.
Secretary of State	15		Progress of the Turkish punitive expedition against the Yemenek tribe in the Yemen.
Committee	17		
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to COPY TO INDIA 2nd May 1909 20

For information

Previous Papers:—

3270

3397

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

RECEIVED 17 MAY 1909 POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

[15565] No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received April 26.)

(No. 268.)

Constantinople, April 15, 1909.

Sir,

WITH reference to my despatch No. 212 of the 24th ultimo, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's Vice-Consul at Hodeidah, reporting on the progress of the punitive expedition against the Zereneek tribe in the Yemen.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GERARD LOWTHER.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 9 E.)

Hodeidah, March 19, 1909.

Sir,

IN continuation of my despatch to your Excellency, No. 6 of the 2nd instant, I have now the honour to report that General (Mir-Liwa) Yussuf Pasha arrived here on the 15th instant from Sana'a to command the punitive operations against the Zereneek tribe.

Three battalions of infantry from the capital, viz., the third battalions of the 52nd, 62nd, and 37th Regiments respectively, with a collective strength of about 1,500 men, 25 troopers (cavalry), 100 mounted gendarmes, and 4 guns accompanied the above-mentioned officer, and proceeded directly to Marawar, where the reinforcements were concentrated.

A few days later, two companies of the 3rd Battalion of the 64th Regiment, comprising 143 foot soldiers, arrived from Hujjur, to join the expeditionary force.

On the 7th instant Yussuf Pasha who had come to Hodeidah to make arrangements about transport and supplies for the force about to operate under him, left for Marawar with the two companies of infantry that had arrived from Hujjur.

News reached Hodeidah on the same day that Major Mahomed Riza Bey had been attacked by the tribesmen in force at Husseinia, where he was securely entrenched in the enemy's stronghold that he had previously captured. He succeeded in beating off the rebels, inflicting severe losses on them. It is reported that about eighty Arabs were killed and many more wounded.

The strength of Yussuf Pasha's force that started from Marawar on the 8th instant, may be said to consist of 1,500 infantry, 125 cavalry, regular and irregular, and four mountain guns.

At the above place, five Sheikhs of the Absi tribe with some followers met him and accompanied the troops to Shujaina, where they were joined by the Sheikhs of El Rumah, who escorted them as far as Mahwat, that is situated on the eastern outskirts of the Zereneek country.

On the 9th instant Yussuf Pasha received a letter from the tribesmen inhabiting the north-eastern Zereneek districts asking for terms. The matter was referred to the vilayet that sent strict injunctions to the General that the submission of the tribesmen could only be accepted on their carrying out the following conditions:—

1. Payment of all old standing arrears of taxes (tithes, vergo, &c.) due by the tribesmen to the Ottoman Government;

2. Restitution of the loot taken from Zebeed and Hodeidah merchants during the past five years, amounting to from 5,000*l.* to 10,000*l.* (This was taken from camel caravans passing through their country);

3. Surrender of all arms and ammunition in possession of the tribe;

4. Destruction of the thick high brushwood and forests in the Zereneek territory utilized by the tribesmen for taking shelter in and fortifying themselves when hunted

down by the Turks. Raids are also made on caravans from these bushes in which the Arabs lie concealed; and

5. The surrender of fifty-seven sureties, representing various sections of the tribe and comprising merchants at Monsouria and Dureimi, to be retained as a guarantee for the future good behaviour of the tribe.

The Zereneek Sheikhs and Arabs were ready to accept the first two conditions, but could not entertain the three latter Turkish proposals.

On the 10th instant Yussuf Pasha, who was still at Mahwat, attacked several villages in the vicinity, and after punishing the Arabs returned to his camp at the above place.

On the 13th his force, after several hours' severe fighting, reached Beit-el-Fakih, and took up a strong position outside the town. Here he (Yussuf Pasha) was joined by the troops under the Mutessarif of Hodeidah, that had been there for nearly a month being obliged to fortify themselves since the reverse of the 23rd February last, and to wait reinforcements. The expeditionary force was thus strengthened by some 700 more infantry and two maxims.

News reached the acting Mutessarif here from Beit-el-Fakih this afternoon to the effect that Yussuf Pasha had on the previous morning marched out against the tribesmen that were encamped in great strength at the villages of Hattabieh, Kokar, and Abassi, in the vicinity, and after eight hours' fighting compelled them to abandon their position and flee. It was estimated that the losses on the Arab side exceeded 100 men killed and a similar number wounded. A big quantity of sheep and cattle were captured by the troops and taken to Beit-el-Fakih. The Turkish losses are not known, but they were not great from all accounts.

On the same day Major Riza Bey, commanding the southern operating force, attacked the rebels in the vicinity of Husseinia, and punished them severely.

I am informed that Yussuf Pasha has now reported to head-quarters that it has been ascertained that the neighbouring clans are making common cause with the Zereneek tribesmen against the Turks, and that the strength of his force is inadequate to bring about their utter subjugation.

In addition to the troops under Yussuf Pasha at Beit-el-Fakih, there are four and a-half battalions of infantry (1,500 to 1,600 men in all) and two guns (mountain battery), under Riza Bey at Husseinia, that is just north of Zebeed, and situated about midway between the latter place and Beit-el-Fakih.

It has not been possible to ascertain the numbers of and the regiments to which the above battalions belong. These were moved to Zebeed from Reima and the Tai'z district. I believe that one of them is the 14th Nisharjee Battalion, attached to the Yemen Army Corps.

The Turkish gun-boats "Tash-Kubri" and "Nau-Shahr" have shown great activity lately in patrolling the Zereneek littoral, with a view to preventing the entry of arms into the country, destined for the use of the rebel tribe.

With truth and great respect, I have, &c.

(Signed) G. A. RICHARDSON.

Register No. 720

Minute Paper. **Secret Department.**

Letter from India, No. 17 M., Dated 22 April 1909. Rec. 8 May

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	10. 5	KCL	Aden Protectorate.
Secretary of State	11	Cf	Govt. of India have approved proposal that Resident at Aden should grant an interview to emissary of Imam at Aden. Verbal reply of non-committal nature to be given.
Committee	12		
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to F.O. 6 May 09

For information

A copy of the letter has gone to the F.O.

In 1905 an oral message on non-committal lines was sanctioned in connection with the Imam's letter to the King (3861/'05), but apparently it was not delivered.

In 1901 overtures were made to the Resident at Aden by the Imam for an alliance with the British Govt., but it was considered unnecessary to send to them any reply (2567/'07)

Previous Papers:— 13021/07

Sect. 1. 1135. 2000—6/1908. (1779/07.)

(copy)

720

(Copy)

Telegram P.

From----The Secretary to the Government of India
in the Foreign Department, Simla,

To--- J. DuBoulay, Require, C.I.E.,
Secretary to the Government of Bombay,
Political Department.

No. S-176.

Dated the 20th April 1909.

Please see your telegram of 14th instant No. 2713. Government of India approve proposal of Resident at Aden to grant interview to emissary of Imam. Care should be taken by him to return verbal reply of a non-committal nature.

Repeated to Resident at Aden.

(copy)

Telegram 7.

From---The Secretary to the Government of India
in the Foreign Department, Simla.

To---1. The Secretary, Madras, C.I.D..
Secretary to the Government of Bombay,
Political Department.

No. 1-126.

Date the 27th June 1919.

Please see your telegram of 16th January 19, 1919,
investment of Sikh movement problems of Punjab at the
bi-annual interview in February of 1920. Have should
be taken of this in order avoid duplicate of a non-official
nature.

Repeated to Governor of Lahore.

(copy)

Telegram P.

From--- The Secretary to the Government of Bombay
in the Political Department,

To--- The Secretary to the Government of India
in the Foreign Department.

RECEIVED IN ARCHIVES 8 MAY 1922

No. 2713, dated 14th April 1909.

I have received the following telegram from Resident at Aden, dated April 10th. "I have received a friendly letter from Imam in general terms. Position is complicated by the presence of Imam's troops among the tribes inside our northeast frontier. If ignored, there is a possibility of revenge on our tribes. Imam's emissary is here and desires an interview which I propose to grant, sending a verbal non-committal reply. Do you approve this ? Please refer to your No. 4712, dated 28th July 1905".

The action proposed by Resident may be approved.

Telegram 7.

From--- The Secretary to the Government of India
in the Political Department.

To--- The Secretary to the Government of India
in the Foreign Department.

No. 6713, dated 14th April 1909.

I have received the following telegram from Resident at Aden, dated April 10th. "I have received a friendly letter from Imam in general terms. Position is complicated by the presence of Imam's troops among the tribes inside our northernmost frontier. If ignored, there is a possibility of revenge on our tribes. Imam's authority is here and desires an interview which I propose to grant, omitting a verbal non-committal reply. Do you approve this ? Please refer to your No. 4713, dated 28th July 1908".

The action proposed by Resident met in approved.

Register No. 3270

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.

Dated / Rec. 7 April 1909.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	21 4		Yemen.
Secretary of State	22		Report by Vice Consul at Hodeidah on (1) the reforms which it was recently proposed to introduce in the Yemen (2) the punitive expedition against the Zeranek tribe.
Committee	23.		
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to: COPY TO INDIA 9 April 1909 SECRETARY'S INITIALS

For information

Previous Papers:—

4478/08

8800 1 3125 2881—6/1908 [177840]

3270

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[March 29.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 5.

[11857] No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received March 29.)

(No. 214.)

Sir, *Constantinople, March 24, 1909.*

WITH reference to my despatch No. 846 of the 8th December last, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's Vice-Consul at Hodeidah, reporting on the reforms which it was recently proposed to introduce in the Yemen.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GERARD LOWTHER.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 5/E.)

Sir, *Hodeidah, March 1, 1909.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. Holdler's despatch of the 9th December last, transmitting copy of one addressed by your Excellency to His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, in which was inclosed an extract from the "Shura-i-ummat," giving a summary of the proposed scheme of reforms for the Yemen Vilayet.

I beg to offer a few observations on the decisions taken by the Council of Ministers with reference to the proposed arrangement with the Imam Syyed Yahya.

It will be seen from the above that it is intended to delegate the civil and religious administration in the district of Sada to Yahya.

I infer from this statement that the central authorities are unaware of the fact that the Imam Syyed Yahya has not, since the death of his father, the Imam Hamiduddin in 1904, had any vestige of authority at Sada or its environs. His sphere of influence during the past four or five years has been limited to Kuflet-Azhar and Shahara and the neighbouring country.

About three months prior to his death the late Imam Hamiduddin was affected with a stroke of paralysis in one of his upper extremities. According to the precepts of the Zeidi faith, it is strictly enjoined, *inter alia*, that the person selected to fill the post of Imam should be sound in every limb.

When attacked by paralysis, a Notable of Sada, one Syyed Hassan-el-Kasimi-el-Dhaiyani, claimed the Imamate, but had not a sufficiently strong following at the time to back up his pretension.

However, since the death of the Imam Hamiduddin in 1904, the Dhaiyani has openly asserted his claim, and has been able to hold his own in the Sada district against Syyed Yahya.

It is true that he has been supported by the Turks at the instance of the late Commander-in-chief, Ahmed Fezi Pasha, with a view to crushing the power of Syyed Yahya.

During the greater part of last year the Dhaiyani was in conflict with the latter, on whom he succeeded in inflicting a defeat on more than one occasion, and also in capturing a couple of cannon.

It is difficult to conceive how the Turks will be able to delegate the administration of the district of Sada to Syyed Yahya now, unless, in conjunction with the latter, they first crush his powerful rival, the Dhaiyani.

It is at the same time doubtful whether the Sheikhs and other Notables at Shahara or Kuflet or in the Hashid territory will accord their assent to any arrangement between the Imam and the Ottoman Government that does not provide for an exclusive autonomy of the mountainous district north of Menekha, and including Sana'a and Taiz, under the Imam of the Zeidis.

I hardly think that the Central Government will go so far in its concessions, but anything short of the above, if accepted by Syyed Yahya, will assuredly lead to his dismissal by his followers, and the immediate appointment of a new Imam.

The question of arrangement with the Imam is a most difficult matter, as there are numerous other factors to be considered in any final settlement. For instance, should the Turks decide to modify, however slightly, their present status in the Yemen highlands, five or six Imams would immediately present themselves to lay claim to various districts of which their tribes were in possession and in occupation, and absolutely independent of the then Imam at Sana'a, up to the advent of the Turkish army in Yemen under General Moukhtar Pasha in 1873.

It would be wrong to suppose that the districts of Harraz, Hashid, Belad-el-bustan, Anis, Ta'iz, &c., ever belonged to the forbears of the present Imam, although the respective Chiefs and tribesmen of the above places have, on several occasions during the Turkish occupation, made common cause with the Imam Syyed Yahya and his predecessor, Hamiduddin, in their attempts to drive out their Ottoman conquerors.

In November last year two notable Yemen Sheikhs, Syyed Mahomed Muzaikar and Shereef Abdulla-bin-Hassan-el-Mutawakkal, that had been undergoing exile in the Island of Rhodes for several years landed at Hodeidah, having been dispatched to this province from Constantinople by the Ottoman Government.

The object of their visit was to interview the Imam Syyed Yahya, and to induce him to send deputies to Constantinople, to present his claims before the Central Government, with a view to arranging a permanent peace in this vilayet.

The above-mentioned Arab Chiefs, after spending about two months in the interior, returned here on the 18th January last in company with Syyed Abdulla Ibrahim, the Kadi Izzi-es-Sherki and Syyed Mahomed-es-Shami, and sailed for Constantinople a few days later in a Khedivial steamer.

These three latter personages, who have great influence with the Imam and their fellow tribesmen, were selected by Syyed Yahya to represent him in the negotiations pending with the Turkish Government.

It is not generally credited that any satisfactory understanding will ever be reached, especially as the Imam and his entourage find the present an excellent opportunity for pressing their preposterous demands, which, if accepted, would be most prejudicial to Ottoman suzerainty.

The Turkish forces in this province just now are not very strong, but a particular source of weakness has resulted since the departure of its best officers, who were well acquainted with the country and well tried in warfare against its mountaineers, to say nothing of the irreparable loss suffered by the VIIth Army Corps by the resignation of its veteran Field-Marshal, Ahmed Fozi Pasha, who had spent the best part of his life in the Yemen, and has been during the past quarter of a century more or less its successful leader in a continual strife with the truculent and rebellious inhabitants, by whom he was both feared and liked.

Perhaps my views of the political situation may appear somewhat pessimistic, but it is hoped that future developments may prove my views to be wrong, and that the negotiations proceeding between the Turkish Government and the Imam Syyed Yahya will assume a favourable turn, and thus open a new era of peace and prosperity in this distressful and hapless province, where there are great possibilities.

With truth and great respect, I have, &c.

(Signed) G. A. RICHARDSON.

3270

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED IN 7 APR 1909 POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

[March 29.]

SECTION 4.

[11855]

No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received March 29.)

(No. 212.)

Constantinople, March 24, 1909.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith a despatch from the British Vice-Consul at Hodeidah reporting on the Turkish punitive expedition which has commenced operations against the Zereneek tribe in the Yemen.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GERARD LOWTHER.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 6.)

Hodeidah, March 2, 1909.

Sir,

I REGRET to observe that I have omitted to report to your Excellency the arrival here on the 30th December last of Ferik Hassan Tahsin Pasha, the newly-appointed Vali and Military Commander of the Yemen, *vice* Ahmed Feni Pasha, retired, who was accompanied by Nedjib Pasha, nominated to the Mutessarifik of Hodeidah.

The other officials sent to this province that arrived with the Vali Tahsin Pasha were General Rifaat Pasha, to command the 13th Division of the VIIth Army Corps at Sana'a, Redjib Bey, adjoint of the Governor-General (formerly Maktubjee (Secretary-General) at the vilayet), and Mahomed Amin Effendi, Naib of Hodeidah.

On arrival at this port of the Vali a deputation of prominent local merchants waited on his Excellency and represented the loss to trade and commerce in consequence of the depredations of Zereneek tribesmen on camel caravans passing between this and Beit-el-Fakih and Zebeed, two important trade centres. It was pointed out that security of the above routes was most important to Hodeidah trade, that was being ruined on account of the constant brigandage carried on by the tribesmen having reached an incredible degree, owing to the apathy of the old local Administration, that took no steps to suppress same.

I lost no time in furnishing Tahsin Pasha with the history of the Zereneek tribes during the past seven or eight years, that was the cause of almost daily interruptions of the overland telegraph line that it was in the habit of cutting, and was, moreover, responsible for various acts of piracy committed on British sailing craft along its littoral.

Tahsin Pasha assured the local mercantile community and myself that this important question would receive his consideration at a very early opportunity.

His Excellency has since been in communication on the subject with the Sublime Porte.

Orders were received last month from Constantinople authorizing the organization of a punitive expedition against the Zereneek tribe, with a view to establish security of the trade routes traversing its district, and bring about a permanent subjugation of the tribesmen.

On the 7th February, a battalion of infantry under Major Redjib Bey (1st Battalion of the 50th Regiment) arrived at Hodeidah from Sana'a, and another was landed here on the same day from Midi (2nd Battalion 54th Regiment). These were followed by two companies of the 1st Battalion of the 56th Regiment from Hujjeh.

A few days later (12th February) the above force, barely 800 men strong, under Hedjib Pasha, the local Mutessarif, marched towards Beit-el-Fakih to commence operations against the refractory tribesmen.

The Turkish garrison at Zebeed under Riza Bey, after punishing the Arabs that offered resistance in the vicinity, moved south, and after some fighting captured the Zereneek stronghold at Husseinia with but trifling loss of men.

News reached Hodeidah on the 24th ultimo that on the previous night the Beit-el-Fakih force under the Mutessarif, Nedjib Pasha, had attempted to join hands

with the troops under Riza Bey who was advancing from the north, but were attacked by a strong force of the rebels that were lying in ambush close by. After losing about thirty men and part of its transport, it was obliged to beat a hasty retreat on Beit-el-Fakih.

Two days later a Turkish convoy from Hodeidah, bound for Beit-el-Fakih, was held up by a strong force of Arabs, who killed about thirty men of the escort, and captured some twenty camels laden with stores and provisions destined for the operating force.

Since the above incidents the troops under the Mutessarif have remained inactive at Beit-el-Fakih awaiting reinforcements.

It has now been decided to augment considerably the strength of the punitive force, that will consist of ten or twelve battalions of infantry, two companies of mounted gendarmes, and eight guns.

Information from Sana'a reached Hodeidah this morning to the effect that General Yussuf Pasha had been appointed to conduct the operations in the Zereneek country, and that that officer, with three battalions of infantry, had already started from the capital.

It is estimated that the Zereneek tribe has a mobile force of about 10,000 men, who are well armed and are good marksmen, so that the Turks have not an easy task before them in hunting down and subduing these truculent tribesmen, that are distributed over a wide and scattered area.

On the 21st February two Turkish gun-boats the "Tashkubri" and the "Nau-Shahir," that have been sent from Constantinople to patrol the Yemen littoral of the Red Sea arrived here from Camaran, that they had reached a fortnight previously.

On their voyage down the Red Sea they encountered two dhows near a place called Koz that were running arms. They succeeded in sinking one dhow and in capturing the other, and confiscating 350 rifles and a quantity of ammunition.

These gun-boats are now cruising about the coast south of Hodeidah, and co-operating with the Turkish troops engaged on land against the Zereneek Arabs.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. A. RICHARDSON.

Register No.

2849

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.,

Dated / Rec. 6th January 1909.

Formally acknowledged

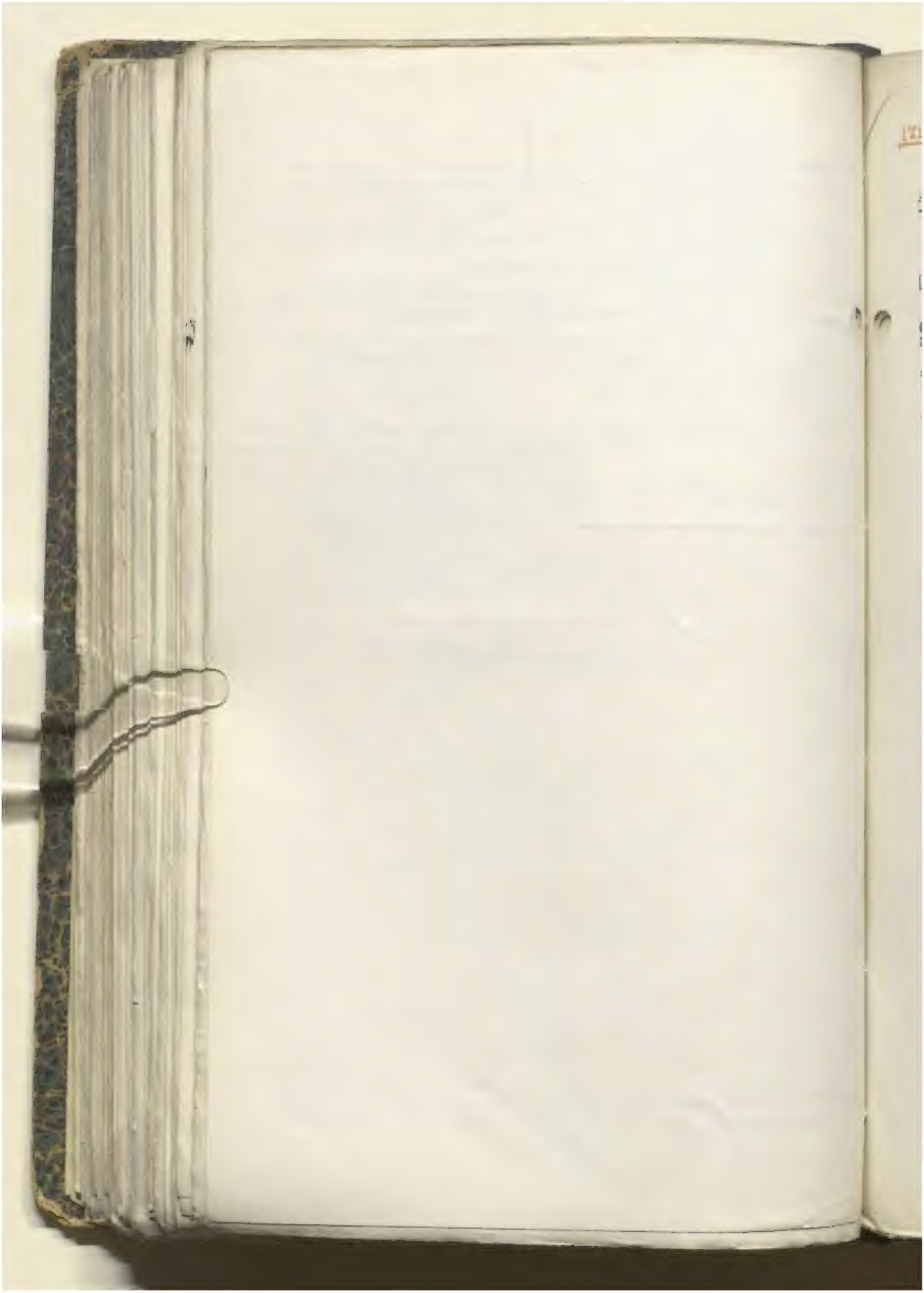
	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	18 Jan		Yemen
Secretary of State			
Committee	18		Unsatisfactory situation in the Yemen. Report by Vice-Consul at Hodeidah. Instruction to Mr Carter to bring the matter to the notice of the Ottoman Govt. in a private and unofficial manner, if he does so decide.
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

8 Jan 9

For information

Previous Papers :—



2549

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

RECEIVED IN
- 5 JAN 1909
OFFICE LIBRARY

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA. [December 18.]

CONFIDENTIAL. SECTION 1.

[42997] No. 1.

Sir Edward Grey to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 526.) *Foreign Office, December* 18, 1908.

Sir,

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch No. 826 of the 3rd instant, forwarding a report from Mr. Vice-Consul Richardson on the situation in the Yemen, which appears to be unsatisfactory.

Unless you see any objection, your Excellency should bring this state of things to the notice of the Ottoman Government in a private and unofficial manner.

I am, &c.

(Signed) E. GREY.

2049

(This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government)

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA.

[December 9.]

CONFIDENTIAL.

SECTION 2.

RECEIVED IN

[42997]

No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received December 9.)

(No. 826.)

Pera, December 3, 1908.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to transmit to you herewith copy of a despatch which has just reached me from His Majesty's Vice-Consul of Hodeidah, reporting on the general situation in the Yemen. You will perceive that Mr. Richardson can give no very satisfactory account of things there, and that the same dislocation of the administration exists there as in so many other parts of the Empire.

Only a day or two before the arrival of this despatch, the new Governor-General, Hassan Tahsin Pasha, left for his post, and thus unfortunately it was impossible to give him a few hints in the direction suggested by Mr. Richardson. On the other hand, the new Minister of the Interior was once Vali of the Yemen, and should know how to deal with its requirements. It is true that his administration of that Province was unpopular and not particularly successful, but it seems as if this were due to the Palace influences which were at that time brought to bear upon Hilmi Pasha rather than to any shortcomings of his own.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GERARD LOWTHER.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Sir G. Lowther.

(No. 22 R.)

Hodeidah, October 28, 1908.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to confirm my cablegram of yesterday, informing your Excellency that I had returned here from Sana'a, and was about to proceed to Camaran.

I left Sana'a on the 18th instant and travelled along the usual caravan route as far as Mefaq', some 40 miles to the south-west. I then diverted my course for the Sana'a-Hodeidah telegraphic route, and went further south-west to a military post, Beit-el-Nejd, from where I followed the road along the Sanfur Wadi for about 25 miles till it joined the Saham Wadi. My direction was next to the west to Obal, which is on the usual caravan tract, and thence to Hodeidah, that was reached on the morning of the 23rd instant.

The above route was that adopted by the Italian traveller Manzoni in his journey through Yemen in 1879, and lies between the Harraz Range and Djebel Lahab on the west, and the Aniz range of mountains that runs on the east.

Its present importance is chiefly centred in the fact that it will be the route which the projected Hodeidah-Sana'a Railway will partly take, in traversing the Wadi Fersh that runs to the east of the Aniz Mountains.

At present, camel caravans in order to avoid the steep mountainous district of Harraz use the Saham-Sanfur Wade route to Sana'a viâ Mefaq'.

The two above-mentioned wadis are garrisoned by two battalions of infantry distributed between the military posts at Beit-el-Nejd, Beit-el-Sharifa, Beit-el-Kabili, and Bab Kohlan, with small detachments posted on the heights *en route*, military transport and supplies are pushed to Sana'a from Hodeidah along this route.

At Obal the Turks have a supply depôt, that is guarded by two companies of infantry.

Everything was quiet up at Sana'a and its environs at the time of my departure. The military element was just recovering from the effects of the intoxication brought on by the promulgation of the Constitution throughout Yemen.

The veteran Field-Marshal, Fezi Pasha, used great tact in preserving order and discipline amongst the officers and the 6,000 troops that garrison the capital, since the grant of the Constitution was announced.

At first some trouble was anticipated, and it was even rumoured that the officers

had a plot afloat to imprison the old Field-Marshal, and give the chief command to one of the other generals. Ahmed Fezi Pasha defeated their designs by taking timely precautions and removing the most troublesome and undesirable characters by sending them away to Constantinople, and promising others leave in due time. About 60 or 70 officers have thus left the Army Corps from Sana'a alone.

The steps taken appear to have collapsed the military movement that threatened, that might otherwise have developed serious results.

On the whole, order and discipline amongst the large Sana'a garrison compares most favourably with that existing in many other important military centres in the Empire at this critical epoch in Ottoman history, and reflects great credit on the Commander-in-chief.

My stay at Sana'a was rendered most agreeable by the courtesy shown me by the Acting Vali.

On my arrival at Hodeidah I find matters in a confused state, only brought about in the course of the past week. A state of semi-anarchy, as it were, may be said to exist. The military seem masters of the situation.

On the 19th instant a number of officers of the local garrison intercepted the carriage of the Mutessarif of Hodeidah while he was driving to his office, made him dismount by force, and without question or explanation compelled him to enter a boat that they had kept ready, and embark immediately on the Rubatino steamer "Pelora" that was lying in port, and that sailed the same afternoon for Suez.

The late Mutessarif, Ahmed Izzat Bey, who had only been at Hodeidah for about three months, though incompetent was an inoffensive old official, and I believe very honest in his dealings, and did not merit in the least the arbitrary and insulting treatment he was subjected to.

The officers placed the local Commandant, General Arif Hikmet Pasha, in charge of the mutessariflik, who might be said to be even more incompetent and useless than his predecessor. The General is merely a puppet, and virtually under orders of the officers referred to.

These latter, numbering some thirty or forty at Hodeidah, for the most part uneducated, in conjunction with a few petty civil officials and some Arabs of no importance, have formed themselves into a body which they call "The Hodeidah Ottoman Committee of Union and Progress."

They appear to be interfering in the internal administrative affairs of this sanjak, and embarrassing such civil officials as still remain in the execution of their duties.

A few days ago they dismissed the Kaimakam of Djebel Reima, who was an Arab Sheikh, and replaced him by a military officer, in spite of orders to the contrary from the vilayet.

The situation is becoming more complicated every day, and this morning a report from Sana'a says that Fezi Pasha, the Governor-General, has resigned and another that he has been dismissed. The Caiil and Muhasabjee (Controller of Accounts) of the Hodeidah district both resigned their appointments, and left for Constantinople without permission, a few days before the Mutessarif was driven away, anticipating rough treatment at the hands of the local military officers.

The mutessariflik is without a Mudir Tahrirat (Chief of the Correspondence) and the Court of First Instance without a President. In short, there are no responsible administrative officials left in this town at present.

News has just arrived from Hujjah that the troops there, at the instigation of their officers, arrested and imprisoned the Commandant of that important military outpost, General Hakki Pasha, a few days ago.

The authority of the Vali and Commander-in-chief may be said to be set at naught in the Hodeidah district.

It is difficult to say how long this state of affairs will last, but matters will grow serious for the Ottoman Government should the same continue for any length of time, especially should Ahmed Fezi Pasha relinquish his command at this critical juncture.

The Imam, who has been long inactive and rendered impotent through the tact and courage of Fezi Pasha, might profit by the confused situation in the Yemen and strike another blow. A friendly word of advice might be thrown out to the Ottoman Government for the preservation of peace and order in this vilayet should your Excellency think fit.

I am of opinion that the retention of Marshal Ahmed Fezi Pasha in the chief command of the troops in the Yemen is urgently called for in Ottoman interests. The Government would do well in asking him to remain for another year at Sana'a, although it is doubtful whether his Excellency would consent to do so.

I take this opportunity of correcting the information previously furnished, to the effect that Fezi Pasha was in his dotage and physically and mentally unfit to command the Yemen Army Corps. Though 75 years of age he is hale and hearty, and the peaceful state of Yemen during the past twelve months is entirely attributable to his tactful ability and judicious treatment of Arab Sheikhs, who formerly rebelled but now announce their allegiance to the Sultan.

My recent visit to Sana'a after an absence of two years has helped to correct many wrong impressions, and has afforded ample opportunities for studying the situation in this ever-changing province.

The veteran Field-Marshal might with advantage be relieved of the duties of Acting Vali, which are a great strain on him, and in the performance of which he is without proper advice or assistance.

The name of Mahmood Nedim Bey, a former Adjoint of the Yemen Governor-General, who has had considerable experience of Yemen affairs, in which he is better versed than any other official in Turkey, and who still enjoys great popularity in this vilayet amongst the inhabitants everywhere as well as commands the respect of the Imam, might be suggested in a friendly spirit to the Ministry of the Interior for nomination as Vali of this province.

There is also to be found locally a capable, honest, and experienced official, Kiamil Bey, at present Kaimakam of Zebeed, who would make an ideal Mutessarif of Hodeidah.

The situation in the Yemen can, in my humble opinion, be saved by the retention of Fezi Pasha in military command at Sana'a, with the appointment of Mahmood Nedim Bey as Vali and Kiamil Bey as Mutessarif of Hodeidah. The position of the Turks would be thereby greatly strengthened and all possible difficulties tided over locally at a time when the Imperial Government is engrossed with external affairs.

There are at present about 23,000 troops stationed in this vilayet, including those garrisoning the Asayr Sanjak, which force is considered sufficiently strong to meet all emergencies.

With truth and great respect, I have, &c.

(Signed) G. A. RICHARDSON.

Mir

Let

p. Unde
Secre
Count
Unde
Secre

Minute Paper.

Register No. 4278

Secret Department.

Letter from F.O.,

Dated 29 / Rec. 30 Decr. 1908.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	8 Jan	KCB	Yemen.
Secretary of State			
Committee	8		Summary of the decisions taken by the Council of Ministers in regard to the reforms which it is proposed to carry out in the Yemen vilayet.
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to: SECRET PO. INDIA 1 Jany 1909

For information.

Previous Papers:

4278

This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.

ASIATIC TURKEY AND ARABIA. [December 14.]

CONFIDENTIAL. SECTION 1.

RECEIVED IN 20 DEC 1908 FOREIGN OFFICE

[43483] No. 1.

Sir G. Lowther to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received December 14.)

(No. 846.)

Sir, *Pera, December 8, 1908.*

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith translation of an article from the "Shura-i-ummet," giving a summary of the decisions taken by the Council of Ministers with regard to reforms which it is proposed to carry out in the Yemen Vilayet.

These proposals have been elaborated, partly at the instance of, and partly in collaboration with, Ferik Hassan Tahsin Pasha, the new Vali of the Yemen. The Vali is an upright and energetic Turk from South Albania.

The most doubtful point in this scheme of reforms, which is an honest endeavour to introduce order and justice into the distressful province of the Yemen, is whether the Imam Yahya will agree to his independent sphere being restricted to the district of Sada, and whether he will give up the claim of his predecessors to Sana'a, &c.

In reply to an inquiry as to how he would be able to overcome this difficulty, Hassan Tahsin Pasha said that when he got to Sana'a he hoped by a firm and conciliatory policy to induce the Imam not to insist on his full claims, which are incompatible with Ottoman suzerainty, especially as the new system to be introduced goes a certain way towards establishing a semi-autonomous régime for Yemen.

I understand that the Ottoman Society of Arab Union is in communication with the Imam through the Sultan of Lahej in the Aden Hinterland, and, among others, with a view to prevailing upon him not to take up an irreconcilable attitude towards the Turkish Government, which has now adopted the principles of equality and justice.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GERARD LOWTHER.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Extract from the "Shura-i-ummet" of December 3, 1908.

(Translation.)

THE deliberations in the Council of Ministers concerning reforms in the Yemen Vilayet have come to an end. The following is the summary we have obtained of the decisions taken :—

That instructions be given here in Constantinople to Tahsin Pasha, Vali of the Yemen, to the following effect, namely :

To inquire into the present number of the military forces and to determine the true number required; to replace such officials as have acquired a reputation for bad conduct by suitable persons ; that the police be reorganized, and that lawsuits in places in the Yemen other than on the coast be dealt with by the Sheri Courts; to devote attention to the malpractices which have hitherto been in use in the collection of the local taxes and to the complaints arising therefrom, and, by putting into execution the terms of the regulation as to the collection of taxes and by other suitable means, to restore the work of collection to a legitimate and regular course, and to leave no room for the malpractices and complaints which have arisen ; and to take measures for the reform and increase of the existing local schools, and to devote efforts to the dissipation of the darkness of ignorance and to the advance of learning which is the basis of civilization, and towards sending to the military and civil schools in Constantinople the more competent among those who desire it of the sons of the local Notables, and towards sending to the Teachers' Training College pupils to be employed later as teachers in the local schools.

That, as it will not be possible always to remit money from here, means be found to defray the local expenses from the revenues of the vilayet, and that, on the

present occasion, £T. 60,000 be remitted from the Treasury in order that two months' pay and allowances be paid to the civil functionaries and military officers and men.

That, owing to the high prices and the distance, local salaries be proportionally increased.

That, in order to police the coasts of the vilayet and prevent smuggling a few ships, to be selected by the Ministry of Marine, be sent thither.

That, owing to its distance from Sana'a, the Sanjak of Asi be detached from the Yemen Vilayet and created into an independent Mutessarifate.

That, as the facilitation of transport by establishing a railway from Hodeidah to Sana'a is of the utmost importance, the plans formerly drawn up for the purpose be examined, and measures be taken to put them into execution.

That the civil and religious administration in the district of Sana'a, where he resides, be delegated to the Sherif Yahya, who claims the Imamate, and that an end be thus put to bloodshed among Moslems, and that in regard to this matter, as news has been received of the arrival of the Yemen Notables, Sherif Abdullah-bin-Hassan and his companions, who were recently sent by the Government, the decision to be taken by the Government on the conclusion of their efforts be awaited.

That the increases to be made in the salaries both civil and military be notified after examination, and that, as the retention of officials for a long period in the said districts is productive of despair and lassitude, a period of three years be fixed for military officers and two for civil officials, and that the civil officials have at the end of two years from the date of entering on their duties the option of being transferred or applying for three months' leave, and their wish be at once complied with and return travelling expenses be allowed them.

These decisions, having been come to by the Council of Ministers, have been signified in detail by despatches from the Grand Vizierate to the Ministry of the Interior and thence to the Vali of the said province, to the Sheykh-ul-Islamate, to the Ministries of War and Marine, and to the land Registry Department.

Sir R Ritchie,

Have marked this "copy to Lord O Dem" in accordance with practice. Why not need be done?

H.J.
11/9/08

Sir R
19

present o
months' p
men.

That,
increased

That,
ships, to b

That,
Yemen Vi

That,
Sana'a is
examined,

That
be delegat
put to blo
received o
companion
the Gover

That
after exam
districts a
military o
of
or applyin
return tra

These
signified i
Interior a
the Minist

3298/08

CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED IN
14 DEC 1908
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

Consul-General Cameron to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received December 12, 6·10 P.M.)

(No. 8.) *Port Said, December 12, 1908, 6·25 P.M.*

TURKISH transport "Shark" left Jeddah with 420 Turkish troops.

TH

present oc
months' pa
men.

That,
increased.

That,
ships, to b

That,
Yemen Vi

That

3298

CONFIDENTIAL.

Vice-Consul Dunlop to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received September 15, 6·30 P.M.)

Port Said, September 15, 1908, 5·30 P.M.

(No. 5.)

TURKISH transport "Hodeidah" left for Hodeidah [with] 418 troops.

present, or
months' pe
men.

That,
increased.

That,
ships, to b

That,
Yemen Vi

Immediate
and
Confidential.

RECEIVED IN POLITICAL DEPARTMENT 17 SEP 1908

Vice Consul Dunlop, (Port Said)
No. 5
Sept. 15

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India, and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the accompanying copies of a telegram, as marked in the margin.

Foreign Office,
September 17, 1908.

3298

CONFIDENTIAL.

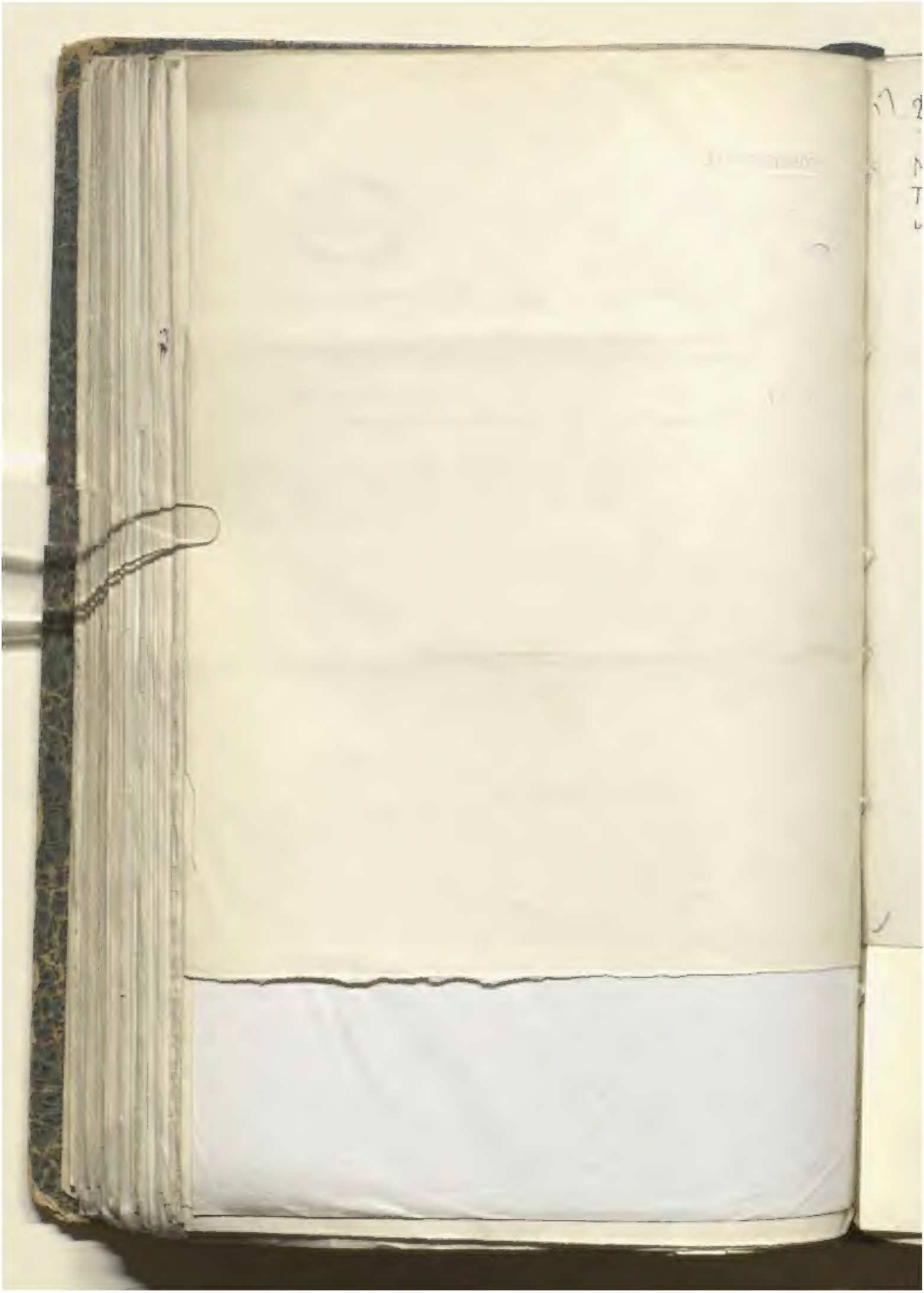
Copy to Admiralty & War Office
5 June 1908
(Secret 25)

RECEIVED IN
- 3 JUN 1908
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

Consul Cameron to Sir Edward Grey.—(*Received May* 31, 10·30 A.M.)

(No. 4.) *Port Said, May* 31, 1908.

TURKISH transport "Shark" left Hodeidah with 500 Turkish troops.



3295

Bourchier Consul General Cameron. Port Said d. 4.57 r. 3.30 h.m. March 17. 1908.

No. 2.

Turkish transport [?] Teerimogkan left Jeddah with 1569 Turkish troops.

RECEIVED

Copy to India
To march 18
Sep. 12

Aden
To march 18.

M

Un
Sec
Co
Un
Sec

Register No. 2737

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from FO.

Dated 29 Jany. 1908.
Rec. 29 Jany. 1908.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	3 Feb	KR	Yemen.
Secretary of State	4	AP	Result of the Turkish mission to the Yemen: "utterly futile". Rumours of an approaching mobilisation of troops for service in the Yemen.
Committee	6.	JKR	
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

31 Jan 8 5

for information

Previous Papers :—

32042/07

1667. E 1779. 30000.—10/1907.

2737

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY.

CONFIDENTIAL.

FILED 29 JAN 1908

[December 2.]

SECTION 9.

[39484]

No. 1.

Sir N. O'Conor to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received December 2.)

(No. 715.)

Sir,

Pera, November 26, 1907.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith the accompanying copy of a despatch from His Majesty's Vice-Consul at Hodeidah reporting that a deputation of Arab Sheikhs and Ulemas, sent from the Hedjaz to Sana'a to endeavour to win back the rebellious Imam and the tribesmen, has returned without having effected anything, and that there are now rumours of an approaching mobilization of troops for service in the Yemen.

It will be difficult to send the intended reinforcements, but still more so to provide the necessary funds for a large military expedition.

You will recollect that in June last (see my telegram No. 74 of the 15th June) I advised the Sultan to accord a reasonable measure of local administrative power to the Imam and Sheikhs, and it was obvious that merely to concede to them the right of disposing of certain subordinate posts would be of no use in restoring tranquillity.

It would appear that things have turned out as I anticipated, and they seem likely to go on as badly as before, and possibly worse.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Sir N. O'Conor.

(No. 84.)

Sir,

Hodeidah, October 26, 1907.

THE Turkish transport "Mecca," whose arrival at Hodeidah was reported in my despatch No. 74 of the 23rd September last, sailed on the afternoon of the 13th instant for Akabah.

It is expected that the above vessel will be utilized in conveying reinforcements to the Yemen from the above port, where they will arrive from Syria and other places by the Hedjaz Railway viâ Ma'an. According to the local authorities, it would appear that each of the other Army Corps in Turkey will contribute one regiment of infantry for temporary service in this province.

It is to be inferred from this rumoured mobilization for the Yemen that the Turks either intend to make another attempt to crush the Imam, Syyed Yahya, as all peaceful missions to him have hitherto utterly failed, or that they anticipate an early general rising of the Arab population in the mountainous country that owe him allegiance.

The deputation of Arab Sheikhs and Ulemas from the Hedjaz that recently journeyed to Sana'a to exhort the Arab tribesmen to remain loyal to the Caliph returned here last Tuesday from the capital. They visited Marawar, Kutte, and one or two small villages on the journey to Sana'a, and afterwards took the usual caravan route, returning the same way. They did not interview the tribesmen *en route*.

Their stay at Sana'a extended just over a fortnight. On their arrival the Vali caused an assembly of the principal Sheikhs and townspeople and the high officials to meet the Sheikhs at the Secretariat, where three of the deputation, viz., Sheikh Saleh Kamal and Sheikh Abdulla-bin-Saddiq', past and present Muftis respectively at Mecca of the Hanifi sect, and Sheikh El-Ulema, Sheikh Mahomed Babuseil, the Mufti of the Shafia sect, delivered addresses. They admonished the tribesmen for their past rebellious conduct, and enjoined them to remain faithful to their Sultan and Caliph. They deprecated the attitude assumed by the Imam, and described such as being contrary to the dictates of the prophet.

The assembly with one accord exclaimed, in reply, that they were loyal to the

Padshah. Prayers were afterwards offered outside of the Government offices for the long life of His Majesty the Sultan, and the gathering dispersed.

The mission next addressed a letter to the Imam Syyed Yahya at Khamir warning him against his rebellious and defiant behaviour towards the Ottoman Government during the past two or three years. They further informed him that if he tendered his submission, the Sultan was prepared to grant him rank and an allowance monthly, and to accord him a status similar to that of the Grand Shereef of Mecca.

The Hedjaz deputation of Sheikhs and Ulemas further requested him (the Imam) to release all Arab hostages and Turkish prisoners held by him for some time past in his stronghold at Shahara. They also earnestly advised him to desist from his illegal attitude in demanding tithes and "vergo" from the tribesmen in the mountainous districts, as they had already to pay such to the Ottoman Government.

The Imam, in reply, stated that he was not a rebel, but, on the contrary, that he was loyal to the Sultan. The local Turkish officials, he added, owing to their abuse of authority and oppression of the poorer agricultural classes, were responsible for his action in waging war and for the bloodshed that had resulted therefrom. He (Syyed Yahya) demanded abrogation of the "Tanzeem" (Turkish civil law) and the substitution of the laws of Islam ("Cheriat").

A second letter was then sent to Syyed Yahya by the deputation again warning him that severe chastisement awaited him unless he submitted in good time, and rebuking him for having subscribed himself as "Commander of the Faithful" in the communication received by them from him.

When these Sheikhs and Ulemas left the capital, no answer had been received from the Imam.

A "muzbatta" to the Sultan, signed by all the members of the Hedjaz deputation to the Yemen, after setting forth the correspondence that had passed between themselves and the Imam, Syyed Yahya, proceeds to recommend as the only alternative the resort to force for the complete subjugation of the latter, and for the establishment of permanent peace in this province.

The members of the mission, on being interviewed at Hodeidah, stated that the tribesmen inhabiting the mountainous districts and the population at Sana'a were decidedly partisans of the Imam and hostile to the Turks, in spite of their professions to the contrary. They were daily visited by spies and emissaries of the Imam at the capital, who kept him informed of their proceedings. They (the Sheikhs) could not but observe with regret that, although the townspeople crowded them with visits daily, when they were unfortunate enough to lose one of their most distinguished members, the Sheikh Abdullah-bin-Saddiq', the Hanifia Mufti, who died from malarial fever, not a single Arab came to offer them condolences or to render assistance at his funeral.

On the whole, the Sheikhs expressed dissatisfaction and disappointment at the results of their mission to the Yemenites, which they openly admitted had proved utterly futile.

The deputation will sail for Jeddah *en route* to Mecca by the Khedivial steamer on the 31st instant.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. A. RICHARDSON.

2737

RECEIVED
25 JAN 1908
POLITICAL & SECRET

(211)

Telegram from Cameron. Port Said d. 9.55 a.m. r. 11.0 Jan. 25 1908.

No. 1.

Turkish transport Hodeidah left for Hodeidah with eleven hundred Turkish troops.

Copy to Intelligence (Mil. Ops.) & Aden 31 Jan '08.

27 Jan '08.

Confidential.

RECEIVED
29 JAN 1918
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India, and is directed by the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to transmit the accompanying sections of confidential correspondence.

It is requested that the attention of the Secretary of State may be specially directed to the papers noted in the subjoined Schedule.

Foreign Office,
Jan. 29, 1918.

Series.	Date of Section.	No. of Section.	Names and Dates or Numbers.
Asiatic Turkey.	Dec. 2	9	

M

L

Und

Scer

Com

Und

Scer

Register No.

4128/07

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Letter from FO,

Dated 28 Dec/07

Rec. 1 Jan/08

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	6 Jan		Yemen.
Secretary of State	7		The Mission of Ulemas from Mecca, sent to the Yemen to "exhort the insurgents to submission". The reply of the Imam of Yemen to the message sent him by the Mission.
Committee			
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India, 3 Jan '08
Secy 1
Adm 2 Jan '08

For information

SIMLA POL. CONFTD.
14 JAN 1908

Previous Papers :—

TH 3821

1697. L 1779. 3000.—10/1907.

4128

RECEIVED
29 NOV 1907
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

Cipher for Cameron Port Said

D 9.10
R 10. } am 29 Nov 1907

No 7

Turkish transport (? Hanigah)

555 Turkish troops left for Hodeidah.

Copy to India & Aden
27 December 1907
Seq 52

TH

Immediate
and
Confidential.

RECEIVED IN
29 NOV 1907
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India, and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the accompanying copies of 3 telegrams, as marked in the margin.

Foreign Office,

Nov 29, 1907.

4128/17

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

RECEIVED IN POLITICAL DEPARTMENT 1 JAN 1908

ASIATIC TURKEY.

CONFIDENTIAL.

[December 9.]

SECTION 1.

[40317]

No. 1.

Sir N. O'Conor to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received December 9.)

(No. 735.)

Constantinople, December 3, 1907.

Sir,

WITH reference to my despatch No. 620 of the 25th September last, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from the Acting British Consul at Jeddah, reporting the return from the Yemen of the deputation of Ulemas from Mecca and the result of their mission to the Imam.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Acting Consul Mohammed Hussein to Sir N. O'Conor.

(No. 39.)

Jeddah, November 11, 1907.

Sir,

WITH reference to this Consulate despatch No. 28 of the 12th September last, I have the honour to report that the deputation of the Mecca Ulemas, sent by the authorities of Hedjaz to the Imam of Yemen, returned to Jeddah on the 6th instant by the Khedivial mail-boat "Negeleh," and left the following day for Mecca.

Siddik Kamal Effendi, mufti of the Hanafi sect, who was a member of the deputation, died at Sanaa.

The Imam having refused to receive the deputation, it did not go beyond Sanaa, wherefrom a letter was sent to the Imam exhorting him to desist from further hostilities and to submit to the authority of the Turkish Government. The reply received from the Imam expressed his regret at the state of the country brought about by the misrule of the Turkish officials in Yemen, and also stated that Ahmed Faizi Pasha was responsible for the recent troubles, as he violated the agreement arrived at between the Imam and the Turkish Governor-General of Yemen at the time of the surrender of Sanaa.

He ended his letter with the statement that, as long as his demands submitted to the Sultan were not accepted, there was no chance of peace in Yemen.

I have, &c.

(Signed) MOHAMMED HUSSEIN.

Mi

Rec.
Le

Und
Secr
Com
Und
Secr

Register No.
3831

Minute Paper.

Secret Department.

Received Letter from F.O.,

Dated Rec. 8, 16 Octr. 1907.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	24 Oct	RM	Yemen.
Secretary of State	30	as	Disturbances created by time-expired soldiers at Hodeida, returning from the Yemen.
Committee	1/11	JM	Despatch of a Mission to the Yemen to select the inamyat to submission
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

COPY TO INDIA
18 Octr 1907
SECRETARY'S NOTE

For information.

Previous Papers :—

1907. I. 1778. 3000.—10/1907.

3831

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY.

CONFIDENTIAL.

[September 23.]

SECTION 5.

[31658]

No. 1.

Sir N. O'Conor to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received September 23.)

(No. 589.)

Therapia, September 18, 1907.

Sir,

WITH reference to my despatch No. 553 of the 4th instant, I have the honour to transmit herewith copy of a despatch from His Majesty's Vice-Consul at Hodeida reporting the disturbances created there by time-expired soldiers returning from the Yemen.

Dr. Richardson's remarks respecting the terrible loss of life among the Turkish troops employed in that region and the drain on the military resources of the Empire bear out the observations contained in my despatch No. 444 of the 24th July.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Sir N. O'Conor.

(No. 64.)

Hodeida, August 26, 1907.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to confirm my cablegram of the 22nd instant, reporting the departure of the transport "Termisghan," that sailed for Beyrout on the night of the 20th, carrying away 1,200 time-expired soldiers from this district.

The above men were called out to join the colours between the Turkish years 1316 and 1318 (1900–1902).

Disorderly and mutinous conduct continues to prevail in the ranks of the troops serving in this vilayet.

The Albanian battalions stationed at Sana'a, impatient of being relieved and sent back to their Army Corps in European Turkey, have been committing excesses in the capital during the early part of this month. Besides looting the bazaars they have made raids into the Jewish quarter of the city, carrying off and outraging its female residents.

It was reported here about a fortnight ago that they had imprisoned their junior officers, assaulted a General, and even offered insults to the Commander-in-chief.

About the 14th instant eight battalions of these troops, 2,000 strong, left Sana'a without permission bound for the sea coast, carrying away two cannon and their arms, and forcibly bringing along with them as a hostage General Mohidéen Pasha, son-in-law of Fezi Pasha, the Vali and military commander.

It would appear that the Commander-in-chief had issued instructions telegraphically to the military posts and forts *en route* to fire on the mutinous Albanians, which caused the latter to take the precaution of providing themselves with their arms and two cannon for their protection, and a General as their prisoner to insure that they would not be molested in their march to the seaboard.

The soldiers looted caravans *en route*, and the shops at Menakha, Hujjeila, Ohal, and Bajal. At the latter place a rather serious encounter took place with the inhabitants, in which there were many casualties. The townspeople invoked the assistance of the neighbouring tribesmen, and matters would have gone very hard with the troops had the authorities not pacified the local population by imprisoning the Albanian ringleaders and promising payment of blood-money to the tribesmen.

It was feared that there would be serious trouble in Hodeida with the arrival of the Albanians, and Fezi Pasha had telegraphed to the Mutessarif here to the effect that this might be anticipated, and instructing him to inform the Arab residents that they should take steps to protect themselves should the necessity arise.

The eight battalions marched into Hodeida on the 21st instant, but have been very quiet since.

It might be mentioned that these eight battalions were sent out to the Yemen in

1905 for the suppression of the Imam's revolt, and their total strength was 6,400 men when they disembarked at Hodeida. About 800 drafts (mixed) have arrived in the meantime to replete their thinned battalions, and now, two years latter, on the eve of their return they can only muster 2,400 men in the eight battalions!

These troops were generally utilized in all the Turkish engagements against the Imam, and saw the hr. nt of the fighting during that prolonged and arduous campaign. They suffered heavily in the expedition of the winter of 1905 against the stronghold of Shahara, where the total Turkish losses were estimated at between 8,000 and 10,000 men.

The transport "Smyrna" from Constantinople and Smyrna anchored in the roadstead yesterday morning and landed 325 mules. She proceeded to Camaran this morning, and on her return, after completion of twenty-four hours' quarantine, will discharge a quantity of fodder and stores for the Military Department, and disembark fifty men of the Transport Corps.

The Albanian battalions will most probably be transported in the above vessel in the course of next week.

The local military authorities inform me that four battalions of regulars from the Adana district and about 12,000 drafts from Anatolia are expected shortly for service in this vilayet, where the strength of the Army Corps cannot exceed 20,000 or 25,000 men of all arms.

Ferik Yussuf Pasha, perhaps the most able and successful General in the Yemen that has kept the Imam's hordes at bay in the vicinity of Amran during the past eighteen months, has now been recalled to head-quarters and stationed at Rauda, which is about 3½ miles north of the capital.

This step, taken under issue of an Imperial Iradé, was the result of a complaint submitted to the Sultan by the Sheikh of Amran, Hizam-es-Sa'ar, during the recent visit of the Yemen Sheikhs to Constantinople. It was no secret that the above General was in the habit of sacking towns he passed through, and encouraged looting amongst the troops under his command.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. A. RICHARDSON.

3831

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY.

CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED 16 OCT 1907

[September 30.]

SECTION 6.

2538]

No. 1.

Sir N. O'Conor to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received September 30.)

(No. 620.)

Constantinople, September 25, 1907.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's Consul at Jeddah, reporting the departure for the Yemen of a Turkish Commission of Inquiry.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Consul Monahan to Sir N. O'Conor.

(No. 28.)

Jeddah, September 12, 1907.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to report that on the 9th instant three of the four Muftis of Mecca, seven Ulema of that town, and a Turkish official described as the Secretary at Mecca of the Vali of the Hejaz, left Jeddah for Hodeida by the "Khedivié" mail steamer on a Mission to Yemen from the Turkish Government. It is understood that they are to exhort the insurgents to submission. The seven Ulema are respected as learned men. The three Muftis, who are comparatively young, appear to have less personal reputation, though, of course, their official position gives them weight. Not much result seems to be expected from the Mission.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. H. MONAHAN.

Mir

Und
Secr
Com
Und
Secr

Minute Paper.

Register No. 3622

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Rec'd ~~Letter~~ from G.O.I.

Dated Rec. 13, 16, 24, 25 Sept. 1907.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	27 Sept.	JS	Arabia.
Secretary of State			Turkish transports for Hodeidah. Disturbances at Hodeidah created by time-expired soldiers. The situation in the Yemen.
Committee	do		
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

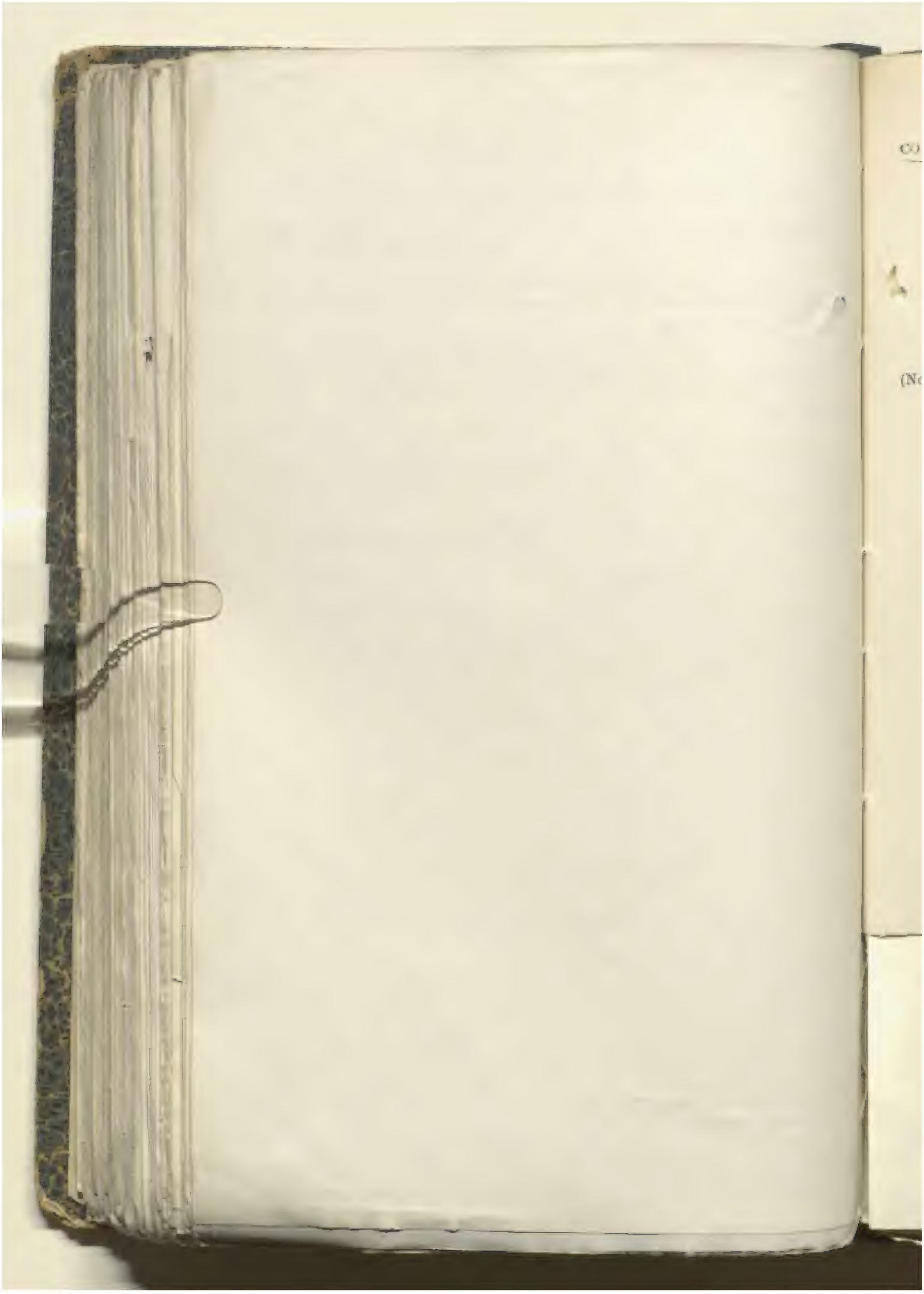
COPY TO INDIA 190
SECRETARY'S No.

For information

Secy Pol. (Mil.) Co., 8 OCT. 1907

Previous Papers :—

F 16368. 1000.—4/1907. I. 575.



3622

CONFIDENTIAL.

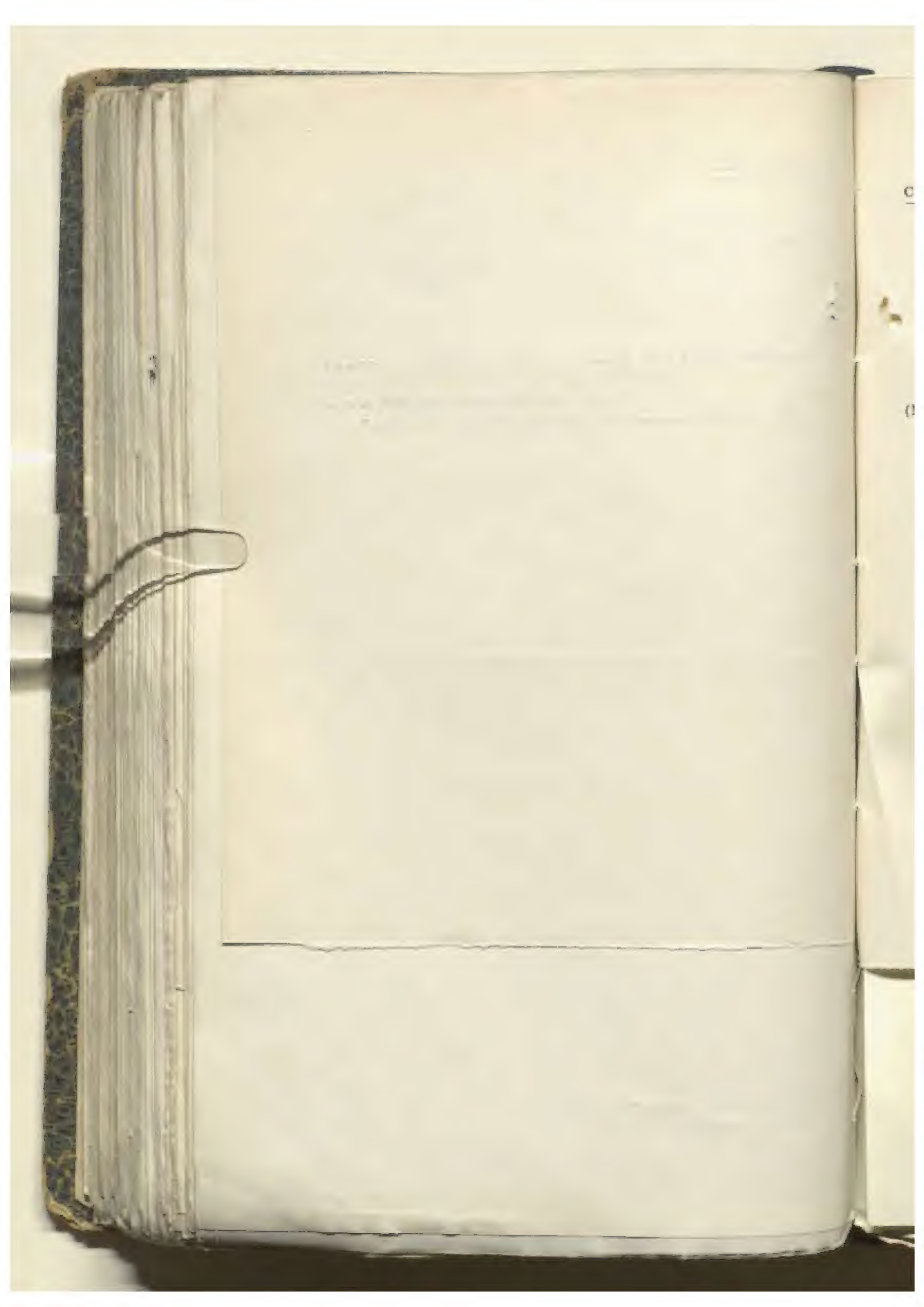
RECEIVED
24 SEP 1907
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

Vice-Consul Shadwell to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received September 21, 12·15 P.M.)

(No. 6.) *Port Said, September 21, 1907, 10·40 A.M.*

1,000 TURKISH troops sailed for Hodeidah on transport "Bezrialem."

Copy to India & Aden
27 September 1907
Seen 30/9



3622

CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED IN
13 SEP 1907
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

Copy to India Office
13 September 1907
Secy 17

Consul-General Cameron to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received September 12, 5 P.M.)

(No. 5.) *Port Said, September 12, 1907, 5·10 P.M.*

TURKISH transport "Mecca" sailed for Hodeidah with 835 troops.

3622

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY.

CONFIDENTIAL.

[September 9.]

SECTION 1.

[30076]

No. 1.

Sir N. O'Conor to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received September 9.)

(No. 553.)

Sir,

Constantinople, September 4, 1907.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 444 of the 24th July, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's Vice-Consul at Hodeida, reporting on the situation in the Yemen.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Sir N. O'Conor.

(No. 59.)

Sir,

Hodeida, August 9, 1907.

I HAVE the honour to report the movements of troops and transports in this district as follows:—

1. The transport "Assyr" arrived here from Constantinople on the 2nd instant, calling at Camaran *en route*, where she discharged about 150 tons of coal. The vessel embarked 1,780 time-expired men the same evening, and sailed again the next morning for Beyrout.

2. The transport "Termizghan" arrived on the 8th instant from Constantinople, bringing 1,500 recruits for the Yemen Army Corps that she took on board at Smyrna.

Three hundred of the above soldiers will be transported this evening by means of "sambooks" (sailing-boats) to Lohein, whence they will be moved in the direction of Hajjeh to strengthen the battalion stationed there. Five hundred more of these drafts are under orders to proceed to Sana'a in the course of the next few days.

The "Termizghan" also brought the members of a Commission from Constantinople to investigate Yemen affairs, consisting of General Sabit Pasha, President, and Majors-General Mustapha and Yussuf Pashas and Hajee Ibrahim Najmuddin Effendi as members.

It is expected that the Commission, that has received no definite instructions so far as to its duties, will be stationed permanently at Hodeida for the purpose of controlling the finances of this vilayet.

The deputation of Arab Sheikhs and Ulemas, representing the Arab tribesmen that proceeded to Constantinople some two months ago, returned to Hodeida by the above-mentioned transport.

These Sheikhs appear highly gratified with their visit to the capital and with the kindness shown them by the Sultan, who has decorated all of them, and bestowed rank and high honours on some of their party.

Amongst the latter might be mentioned the name of Hizam-es-Sa'ar, Sheikh of Amran, who has been created a Pasha, and who, it might be remembered, during the Turkish operations against the Imam in the winter of 1905, in spite of having previously tendered his submission to Fezi Pasha, who appointed him Kaimakam of Amran, led a flying column of 400 men and 4 guns, with a convoy of 200 camels of ammunition, into a trap in the mountains north of Sana'a and caused their entire extermination, including their Commander, Major-General Riza Pasha, and the capture of the guns and ammunition by the rebels.

Sherif Ahmed-bin-Husain, a Sheikh of Sabyieh, in the Beni Marwan country, who had been arrested for debt shortly prior to his selection on the deputation to the Palace, has been similarly honoured by bestowal of the rank of Pasha.

Some of the Sheikhs that belong to the Ta'iz Sanjak included in the deputation are representative of the tribesmen of their district, and one or two of the Sana'a Sheikhs are fairly influential persons.

هذه الصفحة لا يمكن إتاحتها نظرًا لضوابط متعلقة بحقوق النشر أوحماية البيانات.

3622

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY.

CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED 6 SEP 1907

[August 26.]

SECTION 2.

[28506]

No. 1.

Sir N. O'Conor to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received August 26.)

(No. 514.)

Sir,

Therapia, August 20, 1907.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 434 of the 22nd ultimo, I have the honour to transmit copy of a despatch from His Majesty's Vice-Consul at Hodeidah giving an account of further serious disturbances created in the town by time-expired soldiers.

In another despatch Mr. Richardson reports that, in consequence of these disturbances, the Italian gun-boat "Aretusa" was sent to Hodeidah from Massowa, but she only arrived on the 25th ultimo, when the town was again quiet. Her visit caused some irritation to the local authorities, who had, however, made no effort themselves to restore tranquillity or prevent excesses.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Sir N. O'Conor.

(No. 48.)

Sir,

Hodeidah, July 25, 1907.

WITH reference to previous correspondence with your Excellency on the subject, I have now the honour to again bring to notice another series of disturbances caused in this town by time-expired soldiers; that, besides dislocating trade in general for nearly a fortnight, set up a feeling of uneasiness in the minds of both foreigners and of the local population alike, principally owing to the unconcern of the authorities, and, at the same time, of their utter inability to cope with the situation.

Since the beginning of the month, these soldiers had begun to arrive from all parts of the interior, as well as by sea from the neighbouring ports of Loheia, Geezan, Ras Zebeed, and Mokha, having in many instances thrown down their arms and left their stations without permission, owing to having completed their regular term of service in the "nizam."

Their numbers had exceeded 1,500 by the 10th instant when they proceeded in a body to the house of the local Commandant, Arif Pasha, and demanded their "teskere" (discharge papers). They forcibly compelled the General to accompany them to the command offices and to start issuing the above.

Later in the day a considerable number of these soldiers visited the bazaars and warned all traders that their shops would be sacked if kept open, thus compelling all tradesmen to close their places of business for two or three days thereafter.

As is usual on such occasions, the source of the water supply of the town was seized, and the supply intercepted for some days.

When the Khedivial mail steamer "Missir" was lying off in the roadstead on the 10th instant, a body of soldiers made a noisy demonstration at the landing stage, and demanded to be sent home in that vessel.

In the presence of the Governor and the General Officer Commanding, the captain and the agent of the Khedivial Company were prevented by the mutinous troops from embarking, when the ship was ready to proceed on her voyage to Suez, and were threatened to be detained unless they carried away the time-expired men.

I warned the Vali by telegraph and the local Mutessarif that the Government would be held responsible for any loss accruing to the British Shipping Company through delay to its vessel caused by the action of these time-expired soldiers. The latter were ultimately induced with promises that they would very soon be shipped home, to quit the pier, and allow the captain of the "Missir" to embark.

The following week witnessed a continuation of these disorderly scenes by the "istibdal," who now commenced to forcibly enter in numbers the houses of Arabs and offer insults to their women.

Affairs reached a crisis on the night of the 15th, when the mutineers, fully 1,500 strong, turned out at between 6 and 7 in the evening, and attacked the bazaars and ran loose in the town. They captured several rifles from the sentries on duty at various posts, and planned a rush on the fort and ammunition and powder magazines, which they intended to blow up.

Their attempt was baffled by certain officers receiving information of their intentions in time, and issuing orders to the guards concerned to open fire on the mutineers, which they did, thus driving them off. The latter next proceeded to attack and enter private houses and carry off women, which enraged the townspeople beyond endurance, who turned out a few thousands strong. An encounter ensued between the Arabs and the soldiers, and rifles, daggers, and clubs were freely used, resulting in the latter being put to flight after having four men killed and fourteen wounded seriously. Two more deaths occurred amongst the above wounded since.

The action of the local population appears to have checked further disturbance on the part of the soldiers, whose mutinous plans seemed to have collapsed very suddenly.

The Arabs have hitherto been afraid to retaliate on account of the authorities, but in the above instance a hint had been thrown out to them by certain prominent officials that they would be justified in responding to the call to repel the attacks from the troops.

A reconciliation has since been effected between the townspeople and the soldiers, and things have quieted down very suddenly.

It is now three weeks since these troops continued to pour into Hodeidah, and their numbers have swelled to over 2,000, but there are no transports available to take them away, although the military authorities have been expecting a ship daily for the past month.

Rumours are current here of the outbreak of a mutiny, incited by their officers amongst the troops up at Sana'a and other places at the front, and that an Albanian battalion has thrown down its arms and is about to come down to Hodeidah.

The authority of the Commander-in-chief has been set at naught at the capital, and from accounts from a reliable source it would appear that there is no discipline amongst the troops, and that Fezi Pasha is afraid to interfere owing to having no troops at his disposal on whom he may rely to enforce his orders.

I am informed that the transport "Assyr," that left Constantinople at the end of June with drafts for the Yemen, was obliged to return on account of a mutiny on board amongst the troops, and their refusal to come out to this vilayet.

With truth and great respect, I have, &c.

(Signed) G. A. RICHARDSON.

Minute Paper.

Register No. 3496.

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from F.O.

Dated / Rec. 15 August 1907.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	22 Aug	HW	Yemen.
Secretary of State	22	ag	Audience of Arab Sheikhs with the Sultan. The great drain of the rebellion.
Committee	23.		
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India 16 August 07 Secy 11

For information

Secn Pol Com'ee 20 AUG 1907

Previous Papers:—

(3374)

V 18502. 1000.—11/1907. L. & S.

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

RECEIVED 15 AUG 1907

ASIATIC TURKEY.

CONFIDENTIAL.

[July 29.]

SECTION 4.

[25115]

No. 1.

Sir N. O'Conor to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 29.)

(No. 444.)

Sir,

Therapia, July 24, 1907.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 393 of the 27th ultimo, respecting the affairs of the Yemen, I have the honour to report that the Arab Sheikhs who had come to Constantinople in response to the Sultan's invitation were received in audience by His Majesty before their departure, and addressed by His Majesty in a speech, of which the gist was that the conduct of the rebels was contrary to the will of God and the Prophet, and that bloodshed amongst Mussulmans must be stopped. He had caused a scheme of reform to be drawn up which would insure prosperity and good government, and had approved the scheme and given orders for it to be put into execution.

The delivery of an address of this kind by the Sultan, who was speaking mainly in his capacity as Caliph, is a most unusual event, as is also the publication of an account of such proceedings.

I have the honour to annex an extract from the "Levant Herald," giving an account of what passed on this occasion.* According to the Sublime Porte, a certain measure of administrative independence has been accorded to the Yemen. The subordinate provincial officials from the rank of Kaimakam and Mudir (that is, the heads of Cantons and their subdivisions, see G. Young, Volume I, pp. 57 and 58), will be Arabs appointed by the Imam and Sheikhs, while the Governor-General and Governors (Mutessarifs) will be nominated by the Central Government.

I doubt these concessions satisfying the Imam, however satisfactory they may have been to the Sheikhs who came here, among whom there were, I believe, absolutely no representatives of the rebel party, but I imagine that the scope and extent of the concessions is still under discussion, and that the question can only be definitely settled after the deputation has returned to the Yemen and conferred with the Imam. It is quite evident, however, that the present state of affairs cannot continue without the Sultan risking the loss of the Yemen, and that Turkey cannot support the drain of men and money which the insurrection in that province has entailed for several years past. It would probably be below the mark to estimate the annual loss of life at 10,000 men a-year and the expenditure at close on 500,000*l.*, while at the same time the disturbances in the Yemen encourage discontent among the whole Arab population of the neighbouring regions.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

* Not printed.

Mi

I

Un

Sec

Cor

Un

Sec

Minute Paper.

Register No. 3485

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from F.O.,

Dated / Rec. 20 Augt. 1907.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....			Red Sea
Secretary of State.....			
Committee.....			Departure from Hodeida of Turkish transports "Sonia" & "Kadi" troops and mules (& Marmora)
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to

Previous Papers:—

3485.

284

RECEIVED
20 AUG 1907
INDIA OFFICE

Immediate
and
Confidential.

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs

presents his compliments to the Under Secretary of State for India

(Sir Ernest Shackleton's Expedition)

and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the accompanying copy of a telegram, as marked in the margin.

Aug 19. 07

Foreign Office,

August 20, 1907.

Leighton
Vice Consul Shadwell Portland 22 [illegible] 1917.

[illegible]
[illegible]

Rec'd with first forward

RECEIVED IN
23 AUG 1907
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

Immediate
and
Confidential

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under Secretary of State for India

and is directed by the Secretary of State to transmit the accompanying copy of a telegram, as marked in the margin, relating to the movements of Turkish troops.

Consul Hakodate
Not sent
Aug 23/07.

Foreign Office,

(Aug 23, 1907).

RECEIVED IN
20 AUG 1907
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

(231)
(237)

Decypher

Vice-Consul Chadwell Port Said R 19 August 1907

Tel

Turkish Gunboat 'Izmir' left Hodeidah with 55 troops and mules.

3423

Parking
Q 2

Copy to Lord of Acre 19 August 1917
(Key 11)

TH

Mi

Und
Secr
Com
Und
Secr

Minute Paper.

Register No. 1302

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Telegram ~~Letter~~ from Viceroy

Dated 30 } July 1907
Rec. 31

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.
Under Secretary	1 Aug	HW
Secretary of State	1	Ag
Committee		
Under Secretary		
Secretary of State		

SUBJECT. Aden Protectorate

Bearing of the reported successes of the Turkish forces on the evacuation of Dhala situation in regard to evacuation

Copy to 70. (Sec. of S.)

Send Sec. 1/8/07

Sent 1.8.07

Secret Pol. Cont. Br. 9 Aug 1907

After telegram to Viceroy

The Burgh is now supported by his Wazir, who has consented to wait ~~today~~ time & will be able to form his own conclusion.

I do not concur in this telegram. The Government of India are evidently doing their best & it appears to me unnecessary to put on them excessive pressure to retire in haste before good results are reported. H.H.A.

Previous Papers:—

1255/830/07 etc

From Secretary of State to Viceroy, Foreign Department,
1st August 1907.

Foreign Secret. Your telegram of 30th July. Aden. I regret any further delay, since unforeseen complications may arise from it in present state of Arab rising across the border. Resident, in letters of 27th January, surveyed the whole position, and yet contemplated 28th February as practicable date of withdrawal. My Despatch of 14th June approved arrangements proposed to give effect to withdrawal, on understanding that redistribution of posts was acceptable to tribes, that posts to be maintained were necessary, and that arrangements would not give rise to fresh disputes. If, as now seems probable, the embodiment of those arrangements in formal agreements is cause of difficulty, why cannot the arrangements originally contemplated in Resident's letters of 27th January, so far as sanctioned by my Despatch, be carried out with consequent withdrawal without delay? The agreements of which I have not seen the terms should be reported for orders, if not immediately accepted by tribes without protest from any other tribes who may consider themselves concerned.

Fair copy

(240)

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

Despatched 1st August 1907.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrorum)

x Foreign Secret Gram tel 30 of 29 ultimo. I regret any further delay since unforeseen complications may arise from it in present state of affairs. Bring clearly the known Resolution in letters N 27 for barrage in Indus position and get interpleaded to be fair to provincial Govt of Punjab - Why Authorise N 14 from approved barrage matter proposed to give effect to Indus Commission & ~~Policy Office~~ in constructing that constitution of posts

x Telegraph Clerk.
The "5" here & in the next from Master system
Noted.
1.8.07

Copy to India. (Ext) 2 Aug

Copy to FD (pol) 2 August '07
(P) FD

10270. I. 5486. 1000.—11/1905.

was calculated to lead, the ~~fact~~
posts to be maintained were necessary
and that arrangements could not
give rise to fresh difficulties. Prices
~~seem to be~~ now seem further
the embodiment of these arrangements
in formal agreements is clear of
difficulty ~~[illegible]~~ why cannot the
arrangements ~~[illegible]~~ principally contemplated
in Resident's letters of 27 Jan, so
far as the action of my officers, be
carried out with adequate confidence
without delay? The agreements of which
others not seen the terms ~~[illegible]~~ should be signed
for others, if not immediately, after
the terms without prejudice from any other
tribes who may consider themselves concerned
to sign

Sent 1.8.07
[illegible]

Foreign Secy

(285)
(291)

Draft Telegram to Viceroy.

Foreign Secret. Your telegram 30th July. Aden. [Though I regret delay, which doubtless has been unavoidable, in making final arrangements, I agree that Agreements with Sheikhs should be settled before forts are demolished and withdrawal finally effected. Resident may therefore be instructed, as you propose, to proceed actively pending receipt of your approval of terms of agreements, with local arrangements so as to enable evacuation to be effected immediately on receipt of that approval. Delay in this last stage cannot be of real advantage while it involves risk. Approval of terms of agreement should

I regret further delay since unfriendly complications may arise from it in present state of Arab mind. Resident in letters of 27 June surveyed the whole position and yet contemplated Feb. 28 as date of withdrawal. Now recently the conclusion of formal agreements ~~forming arrangements has been~~ introduced and by despatch of June 14 affirmed certain arrangements on understanding that forts were acceptable to tribes, were necessary, and no fresh difficulties likely to arise. ~~It now seems as if the~~ conclusion of the formal agreements ~~which had not been the~~ cause of difficulty, ~~neither their terms nor explanation of the difficulty are before me.~~ Cannot the arrangements originally contemplated in January ~~but~~ so far as sanctioned by despatch, be carried out without delay, the agreements if not immediately accepted by tribes ~~referred to~~ [illegible] later? ~~Meanwhile arrangements~~ for evacuation should proceed.

should therefore be repeated and Resident instructed to lose no time. The month's delay asked for in his telegram of 21st July seems excessive in view of opinion expressed in Resident's letter of 27th January as to time required for completing arrangements preliminary to withdrawal. [see para 5 my despatch 1st June]

1302

~~14~~

FOREIGN SECRET TELEGRAMS.

Secret Department.

RECEIVED 31 JUL 1907

From Viceroy, 30th July 1907.

Foreign Secret. Your telegram of the 25th July. Instructions in accordance with your telegrams of the 14th and 18th June for withdrawal of Political Officer from Dthala were issued to Bombay Government and Political Resident at Aden, after consulting Army Department, on the 27th June. Following telegrams received from Bombay Government:—

(1) Dated 16th July. "Following telegram received from Resident at Aden:—'With reference to correspondence ending with your telegram of the '13th July, report will be sent mail of this week. No fresh disputes 'anticipated from scheme of paying Kotaibi through Amir, nor from redis-'tribution of posts, nor from the proposals regarding Haushabi stipend and 'Abdali occupation of Nobat Dakim. Propose early conclusion of agreements 'on lines of draft submitted with report, and simultaneous grant of the 'presents provided for therein, followed by immediate destruction of Dar al 'Kahtam in arrangement with Alawi, and subsequent destruction of Sideik 'fort upon withdrawal to Nobat Dakim. Nobat Dakim to be handed over to 'Abdali upon final withdrawal to Aden itself.' Bombay Government are awaiting Political Resident's report before issuing order fixing the date of evacuation of Dthala."

(2) Dated 23rd July. "Resident at Aden telegraphs:—'I would propose 'that evacuation of Dthala should take place at my discretion within one 'month of signing proposed agreements. A report suggesting slight modi-'fications of agreements is leaving by this mail.' Bombay Government concur with Resident."

Proposals of Bombay Government involve retention of Polital Officer at Dthala beyond 29th July, which is date on which he should leave in accordance with orders in your telegram of the 14th June. We are considering draft agreements, pending receipt of final corrections and views of Bombay Government, and will communicate our orders on these by telegram to Resident. It would be undesirable, in our opinion, to evacuate Dthala and demolish posts before agreements have been approved. If you concur in this, Resident will be instructed in meantime to proceed with arrangements for evacuation at as early a date as possible, on assumption that agreements will not be materially altered. Further communication will follow in reply to your request for our opinion as to advice to be given to Amir of Dthala.

Copy to FO (P) 12 Aug '7

" India (P) 16 Aug '7

Minut

Lette

Under

Secreta

Commu

Under

Secreta

Minute Paper.

Register No. 1255

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Telegram
Letter from Viceroy

Dated 25 } July 1907.
Rec. 24 }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	25/7		General.
Secretary of State	25		Successes of the Imam's forces suggested message to Imam.
Committee			
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State.....			

Copy to

Telegram to Viceroy

It was decided (telegram of 25/7/07) not to send any reply to the messages received from the Imam of Muscat.

25/7/07

Sent
25/7/07

Indian Pol. Committee.
30 JUL 1907

Previous Papers:—
1218

T 18968. 1000.—4/1907. L. 875.

From Secretary of State to Viceroy, Foreign Department,
25th July 1907.

Foreign Secret. Your telegrams 20th and 23rd July. Aden. Please report what steps have been taken to give effect to instructions in my telegrams of 14th and 18th June for withdrawal of Political Officer from Dthala. Success of Imam, if as great as is reported, may undoubtedly produce complications which will have to be settled as they arise, but it constitutes no reason, in opinion of His Majesty's Government, why withdrawal of Political Officer should be delayed. There seem on the contrary distinct advantages in view of situation at Constantinople in avoiding as long as possible dealings with Imam and in treating question as far as possible as one between him and Turkish Government. Any idea of retaining Political Officer at Dthala for purposes of negotiations with Imam cannot therefore be entertained. But I should be glad of your views as to advice which, in these circumstances, should be given to Amir of Dthala, if without any suggestion from us he applies for it as to his own dealings with Imam. Is it necessary at present to do more than warn him against allowing himself or his subjects to take part in trans-frontier affairs? The broad object of His Majesty's Government, as you will have understood from my despatches, is to preserve towards Turkey our international obligations, and in other respects to avoid responsibility for tribal affairs in hinterland. I am most sincerely impressed with risk of allowing ourselves to give pledges in anticipation of complications with the Imam which may involve us hereafter in military operations, as disastrous as the recent ones in Somaliland, on the borders of the protectorate at an impossible distance from the fortress of Aden, which is the real British interest.

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

Despatched 25th July 1907.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrorum)

Foreign Secret Your telegrams 20 and 23 July. Aden. Please report what steps have been taken to give effect to instructions in my telegrams of 14 and 18 June for withdrawal of Political Officer from Dhala. Success of Imam if as great as is reported, may undoubtedly produce complications which will have to be settled as they arise, but it constitutes no reason in opinion of H.M. Govt. why withdrawal of Political Officer should be delayed. There seem on the contrary distinct advantages in view of situation

Copy to India. (+ ref) 15 Aug

(v) 27 July
(P) 12 Aug

INDIA. 1 1941. 1000—10/1909

at Constantinople in avoiding as long as possible dealings with Imam and in treating question as far as possible as one between him and Turkish Govt. Any idea of retaining Political Officer at Dhala for purposes of negotiations with Imam cannot therefore be entertained. But I should be glad of your views as to advice which, in these circumstances, should be given to Amir of Dhala if without any suggestion from us he applies for it as to his own dealings with Imam. Is it necessary at present to do more than warn him against allowing himself or his subjects to take part in transfrontier affairs? The broad object of H. M. Govt, as you will have understood from my despatches, is to preserve towards Turkey

our international obligations, and in other respects to avoid responsibility for tribal affairs in hinterland. I am most sincerely impressed with risk of allowing ourselves to give pledges in anticipation of complications with the Imam which may involve us hereafter in military operations as disastrous as the recent ones in Somaliland on the borders of the protectorate at an impossible distance from the fortress of Aden which is the real British interest.

Sent
No 2317/21

Aff telegram
Viceroy
(Viceroy)

~~Aide Foreign Secretary~~ Your telegrams
10 & 13 July (Aden). Please report
what steps have been taken to
give effect to instructions in
my telegrams of 14 & 18 June for
withdrawal of Political Officers
from Dhofar. Success of Sultan
of Muscat in withdrawing may
produce complications which
inevitably ~~some difficulty~~ have
will have to be settled as they arise, but
it confirms the reason in
opinion of HMG for taking back
-ground of Pol. Officer should
be delayed. There seem to be
conflicting rival advantages
in view of situation at Muscat
temporarily in avoiding as long
as possible dealing with Imam
and in treating question as far
as

in question is one between him
and Turkish govt. Any idea of
telegraphing Political Officer or
Sheikh for purpose of negotiation
with Turks cannot therefore be
entertained. But I should
glad of your views as to advice
which he should be instructed
should give to Sheikh of Koweit
if asked any suggestion from us
as to his attitude for it and I know
strongly with Turks. Is it
necessary at present to do more
than warn him against giving
allowing himself
on this subject to take part in transgressing affairs
~~[illegible]~~. The broad
object of Hon govt is you know
have indicated from my despatches
is to preserve towards Turkey our international
obligations, and at other respects
to leave responsibility for
local affairs in hands
[illegible] most honorably

(F.R.) (Lord)

Impressed with sense of Allies

and to continue

Determined to give pledges in
anticipation of conferences with the
~~Government with Russian Revolution~~
Russian

which may involve an extension

of military operations on

Dardanelles in the Near East

is bound to be broken

if the Government are an

independent decision from the

Premiers of Italy which is

the same Political interest

12455 Mr 12.8

Departments are requested, if they suspect that there is a mistake in this telegram, to communicate immediately with the Private Secretary to the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State.

COPY OF TELEGRAM

FROM Viceroy

DATED Simla, 23rd July, 1907.

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE 4-27 p.m.

24 JUL 1907

Foreign, secret. Please see our telegram of 20th July. Yemen affairs. Following telegram received from Resident at Aden, dated 18th July:-

"Major Jacob confirms news of capture of Rada by Imam's forces and reports Mallad also captured. Yerim Damar besieged, and fighting general near Nobara, twelve hours from Kataba. He reports that local feeling among Arabs and Jews is that there will be general Armageddon this year and shortly. He again deprecates lack of response to Imam's past advances and suggests some sort of sympathetic message even now, which he could arrange to convey."

Copy to IO
(1) 27 July
(2) 12 Aug
- - India (P) 16 Aug

Mi

Telegr

Unde

Secre

Com

Unde

Secre

Off

Th

Minute Paper.

Register No. 1218

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Telegram ~~Letter~~ from Kiaing

Dated 20 } July 1907.
Rec. 22

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	22 July	[illegible]	Yemen.
Secretary of State	23	ag	Reported successes of insurgents. as to future relations with the Imam of Sana if he secures autonomy of Upper Yemen. Orders re Dhala communicated.
Committee			
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to F.O. (w) 22 July 1907 (P) 12 Aug 21 2nd (P) 16 Aug

For information

No action seems necessary on this beyond sending copy to the F.O. (which has been done) except it is hoped Resident to see on the first occasion in the last sense & order the Political Officer to Yemen or Mukalla

(Secret & Pol 1255 Lower Circuit 26 July)

Previous Papers:— 2567/07

T 1206. 1000.—6/1907. I. S.T.S.

Fos
Vie
"
"
"
"
"
"
"
Po
13
Sm
N
2
6
S
h
P
(7/07)

1218

Departments are requested, if they suspect that there is any mistake in this telegram, to communicate immediately with the Private Secretary to the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State.

COPY OF TELEGRAM

FROM Vicery

DATED Lucas. 20th July 1907

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE 2.1 p.m.

Copy to 70 14/7/7

Foreign Secret. Yemen affairs. Following from Vice-Consul, Hodeida:—

"[Report of] capture of Rada reached me several "days ago, and is probably correct. There appears "to be great activity amongst scattered bands "of insurgents throughout Yemen. Hifash "mountain position, north-east of Hodeida, "occupied by rebels. Rumoured that Taweela "has fallen. Trouble in Eastern Yemen Beiny "districts of Otma and Osab-el-Ali fallen".

Political Resident at Aden also telegraphed, 13th July, that he was receiving reports that Imam forces were not far from Kataba.

Major Jacob in his diary of week ending 26th May refers to existence of Communication between Imam and Abdali Sultan.— If Imam secures autonomy of Upper Yemen his boundary will march with ours, and question of nature and channel of communication with him will require early consideration. So far no reply has been made to any of his advances. His success against Turks may encourage difficulties in our hinterland. Your orders for evacuation of Dthala have been duly communicated and action no doubt is being taken.

(67/07)

From Secretary of State to Viceroy, Foreign Department,
14th June 1907.

Foreign Secret. Aden. Your Secret letter No. 74, dated 25th April last. Despatch goes by this mail. I approve proposals made in paragraphs 9–12 of your letter, on the understanding that Resident is satisfied that scheme of paying Kotaibi tribes through Amir of Dthala will not occasion fresh disputes, and that redistribution of posts is so arranged as to be acceptable to tribes concerned. It is presumed that payment of increased Haushabi stipend through Abdali Sultan and transfer to him of post at Nobat Dakim, will cause no difficulty. Proposal that these arrangements should be introduced before Political Officer finally leaves Dthala is approved on understanding that he does not prolong his stay there for more than one month after receipt by him of orders. This accords with Resident's letter of 27th January last in which, having before him question of increase of stipends and redistribution of posts, he approved date suggested by Political Officer for latter's withdrawal, viz., 28th February. Jacob will of course act in spirit of policy declared by His Majesty's Government in adjusting any difficulties that may arise.

Except on occasions of undoubted emergency, no action of the kind suggested in paragraph 14 of your letter should be taken without previous reference to me.

From Secretary of State to Viceroy, Foreign Department,
18th June 1907.

Foreign Secret. My telegram of the 14th June. Aden. Orders as to withdrawal should be communicated to Political Officer Dthala without delay in anticipation of receipt of my Despatch.

Min

Le

Unde

Secre

Comm

Unde

Secre

CK

Minute Paper.

Register No. 3324

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from F.O.

Dated / Rec. 2, 10th & 18 July 1907

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	20/7		Yemen.
Secretary of State	22		Movements of Imperial Yemen Commission: Report discussed by Council of Ministers.
Committee	23		Negotiations between Turkish Govt. and Deputation of Sheikhs.
Under Secretary.....			Reported defeat of Turkish troops & capture of Sanaa by insurgents.
Secretary of State			

Copy to India, Bombay, Aden } 19 July

For information

(Cancel & write 1255 Bombay 20 July)

Previous Papers:—

Since

T 12568. 1000—4/1907. L. 575.

33 29

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY.

CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED 12 JUL 1907 POLITICAL DEPT.

[July 2.]

SECTION 1.

[21790]

No. 1.

Sir N. O'Conor to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 2.)

(No. 393.)

Sir,

Therapia, June 27, 1907.

WITH reference to my despatches No. 371 of the 20th instant and No. 392 of the 25th instant, I have the honour to inform you that the Report of the Special Commission about affairs in the Yemen was discussed at the Council of Ministers held on the 16th instant.

I learn that the Report dwells upon the extreme poverty of the population, and contrasts the action of the Imperial Government, which is mainly concerned with the collection of taxes, with that of neighbouring Governments, which help the people under their rule and give them money. (This is presumably an allusion to the allowances made by the Government of India to the Sheikhs in the Aden Hinterland.) The Commission proposes a certain measure of self-government, setting forth that, in order to flatter the native Sheikhs and to satisfy their ambition, it would be well to choose the Kaimakams and Mutessarifs from among their number instead of sending Turkish officials from Constantinople, the post of Vali being alone retained for a Turk.

The Report proceeds to point out the difficulty of maintaining a force of 50,000 to 60,000 men in the Yemen and the inadequate results which have so far attended the military efforts of the Imperial Government to repress the insurrection which, if not somehow checked, may very shortly (thanks to outside encouragement) spread to the Hedjaz, although hitherto the influence of the Emir of Mecca has prevented this. The Report is said to state that there is no doubt but that the Arab movement is actively encouraged and supported by England, and argues that if some means of winning over the native population are not speedily adopted Turkey will lose what influence and authority she retains in the Red Sea.

The Council came to no definite decision on the subject, but I understand that the feeling of the Ministers who took part in it was generally in favour of concessions being made to the native demands. They are fully conscious of the uselessness of wasting more men and money in a futile attempt to subjugate these insurgent tribes, and, as administrative posts in the Yemen are seldom very remunerative, they are not much sought after by Turkish officials.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

3329

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

RECEIVED (DUPLICATE) 1907

ASIATIC TURKEY.

CONFIDENTIAL.

[July 1.]

SECTION 1.

[21528]

No. 1.

Sir N. O'Conor to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 1.)

(No. 392.)

Sir,

Constantinople, June 25, 1907.

WITH reference to my despatch No. 371 of the 20th instant, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's Vice-Consul at Hodeidah respecting Yemen affairs.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Sir N. O'Conor.

(No. 26.)

Sir,

Hodeidah, May 30, 1907.

THE transport "Smyrna," whose arrival with the members of the Imperial Yemen Commission was reported in my despatch No. 13 of the 27th April last, sailed again yesterday for Constantinople, taking back the above Commission.

She also conveyed Mahmoud Nedim Bey, ex-Adjoint of the Vali, and forty-four Arabs, selected by the Commission as representatives of the principal tribes in this province, and who are now proceeding to Constantinople.

At the instance of the Commission an Imperial Iradé was promulgated three or four weeks ago, inviting the Yemen inhabitants to select and dispatch to Constantinople their chief men and Sheikhs, with the view to place their grievances personally before the Sultan, and to point out the causes of the dissatisfaction prevalent, with suggestions for the amelioration of the condition of their unhappy country, in order that proper measures might be devised and found to remedy same permanently.

Among the delegates from Sana'a may be mentioned the names of Syyed Abdul Kadir, Ali-el-Jarrafi, El Kadi Syyed Mahomed-ibn-el-Monsour, Syyed Hamoud-bin-Ghalib, a son and grandson of former Imams, persons of influence, who might rightly be intrusted to voice authoritatively the opinions of the tribes they represent.

The Kazas of Amran, Damar, Jibla, Taiz, Harraz, Aboo Airish, Zebeed, and Hodeidah have sent delegates, the latter only one, owing to the disinclination of the local merchants to go to Constantinople and set forth their views, chiefly through dread of Syyed Ahmed-es-Sherni Pasha, the Mayor of this town, who has managed to get one of his tools included in the deputation to the Palace.

I learn from a reliable source that the Commission, on arrival at Sana'a, dispatched a messenger to the Imam inviting him also to send delegates to accompany those from other parts of the Yemen to Constantinople, but no reply, as far as can be ascertained, was elicited from Syyed Yahya.

It is for this reason probably that the Commission did not waste time at Sana'a endeavouring to arrange an interview with the Imam personally.

The Imperial Commission, shortly after its arrival in the Yemen, caused the issue of an Iradé remitting all arrears of taxes due to the Government up to the end of the Turkish year 1321 (13th March, 1905). These outstanding taxes amount to a considerable sum, especially under the heads "tithes" and "verge," and the chances of their collection at this stage are almost impossible.

The release, by Imperial order, of about 100 political prisoners and rebels, who have been captured since 1905 and confined in the principal fortress at Sana'a for participation in the revolt, has also been brought about on the recommendation of the above Commission.

Great dissatisfaction in military circles, especially amongst the higher officers, has been manifested on account of the mistaken leniency shown to these Arab ringleaders, who have given the Turks no end of trouble during the past two years, and whose arrest was only effected with very great difficulty.

The veteran Field-Marshal exhibited his disapproval of the above unwise measure by immediately recapturing after release formally and reinterning at the capital three of the principal offenders.

A wise step towards reform in the administration of this province introduced by the late Commission took the shape of securing an Iradé prohibiting the further employment in the Yemen of six corrupt and undesirable Kaïmakams who have spent a good many years in this vilayet amassing wealth by squeezing the weak tax-payers. Amongst these I note the names of Mahmoud Raoof of Taweela, his brother Ahmed Adib, late of Rid'a, and Saleh Bey, at present serving at Zebeed.

The first named who was imprisoned by Hussain Hilmi Pasha some ten years ago, and released in 1905 by Fezi Pasha, was appointed Kaïmakam at Taweela after the recapture of the mountainous district north of Sana'a from the Imam, where he was allowed to run loose and plunder the inhabitants openly till arrested a few weeks ago by General Yussuf Pasha, and sent to the capital in chains after the infliction of a severe whipping.

The Commission left Sana'a on the 12th instant for the Taiz district, but were delayed for several days *en route* at Ma'abar, about 40 miles south, owing to the activity of Arab bands in the Jahran country. Three battalions were dispatched from Sana'a under Colonel Mustapha Bey to drive off the rebels, who after six days' skirmishing and severe fighting, were ultimately put to flight, losing heavily.

The towns lying in the district caravan route between the capital and Taiz were visited by the Commission, who, after spending a few days in the Ta'iz itself, proceeded to Mokha, whence they embarked on the Turkish gun-boat "Custamuni" for Hodeidah.

The dismissal of Mahmoud Nedim Bey, the Adjoint of the Governor-General, has caused not a little surprise throughout the vilayet, where he has done excellent work.

The post of Adjoint was created for the first time at the end of 1904, and its incumbent ever since, who exercised great influence amongst the Arab population and with the Imam Syyed Yahya as well, was a very able official.

The vilayet is now without a single officer of any administrative ability, and a hint might be given to that effect at the proper quarter.

On the 4th instant a Proclamation was published here announcing that 1,500 Arabs from El Ushmor, a place 6 or 8 miles westward of Amran, attempted to march on the latter town, but were repulsed and severely punished by General Yussuf Pasha. The Arab losses were serious, and included forty men killed of the Hashid tribe. A near relative of the Imam Syyed Yahya, it is reported, was also killed in this engagement, and one of his lieutenants, Abdulla-bin-Monsoor, was wounded. The rebels were led by a notable Sheikh, Nasir Mabkoth.

On the 21st instant Field-Marshal Fezi Pasha set out in person, in command of of a force of four battalions and a few guns, to punish the tribesmen who had rendered the road between Sana'a and Damar unsafe. He surrounded a band of the rebels at a place called Maguela, three to four hours' march south of the capital, but allowed them to make good their escape during the night.

The recent mutinous conduct of time-expired soldiers, reported not long ago, has since been imitated by the officers of the Sana'a garrison. Some 100 junior officers, belonging to the various battalions stationed there, threw down their arms and took up their quarters at the telegraph office.

They have collectively telegraphed to the Sultan demanding arrears of salary, which are considerably overdue, and requesting to be relieved of service in this province, where they have already passed several years.

These officers have now been in possession of the telegraph office for over three weeks, and are anxiously awaiting the reply to their Petition from Constantinople.

It is feared that the junior officers throughout the Yemen will join the mutineers.

With truth and great respect, I have, &c.

(Signed) G. A. RICHARDSON.

3329

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

RECEIVED IN THE FOREIGN OFFICE 18 JUL 1907

ASIATIC TURKEY.

CONFIDENTIAL.

[July 1.]

SECTION 4.

[21508]

No. 1.

Sir N. O'Conor to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received July 1.)

(No. 371.)

Sir,

Therapia, June 20, 1907.

WITH reference to my telegram No. 74 of the 15th and your reply of the 17th instant, I have the honour to report that, after consulting with the Grand Vizier, I communicated to the Sultan through Mr. Lamb and His Majesty's First Secretary, Tahsin Pasha, the information which I had received from His Majesty's Vice-Consul at Hodeida respecting the seizure of the telegraph office at Sanaa by mutinous officers, giving as my ground for doing so the belief that it was in the Sultan's interest that he should be informed of any news that might directly affect the critical situation in the Yemen.

The First Secretary was not able immediately to see the Sultan, and I have had no message from His Majesty since my communication.

I tried to find out from the Grand Vizier whether negotiations had begun between the Palace and the deputation of Sheikhs from the Yemen, to which I referred in my despatch No. 325 of the 3rd instant as having been summoned to Constantinople. His Highness gave me to understand that the matter was outside his sphere, and that he indeed knew nothing beyond the mere fact of the arrival of the Sheikhs on the 14th and their presence at the Selamlik on the 17th. I cannot, however, asseverate the truth of His Highness' language.

From a secret quarter I learn that the Imam's Mission has presented to the Sultan through an influential Sheikh deputed to negotiate for them, who is probably Abdeul Huda, the following conditions :—

1. The Imam requires that the Yemen shall be managed by himself, and a certain number of Sheikhs nominated by him, the Government to have the right to appoint a certain number of civil inspectors for control, who are to be honest and just.

2. The Imam engages to supply during a holy war ("Djehad") 100,000 soldiers fully armed at his expense.

3. The Turkish Government to pay £T. 8,000 for damage done by English and Italian sailors to the Zambouks belonging to the Imam's followers.

4. His Majesty's Government have already offered their assistance and protection to the Imam, but he cannot accept this from "Nasranis" (Christians), and requires that the Turkish Government shall send a fleet to defend the Arabian coast so as to prevent altogether relations between Arabs and foreigners.

5. The taxation of the population to be in the hands of the Imam, who, however, would pay a yearly tribute (to be arranged) to the Turkish Government.

I am inclined to think this report of what has taken place so far fairly accurate, and the fact that the fourth condition is so absolutely the opposite of what really took place in the autumn of 1905, when the Imam made overtures to His Majesty the King, to which no answer was returned, does not in any way affect my belief, since the conditions might be prompted as well by Arab duplicity as by the fear that the Imam's proposals had leaked out and were not unknown to the Turks.

If the question be referred to the Council of Ministers, as is probable, I believe the Grand Vizier and his colleagues will advocate, as far as they think they can do so without going athwart the Sultan's personal feelings, the granting of some form of administrative independence which will check, at all events, for a time, the ruinous drain of soldiers and funds required for the Yemen. They are certain, however, to avoid the expression "autonomy," which is with good reason hateful to the Sultan, and should I have any direct communication with His Majesty on the subject, I shall use the words "administrative freedom," or some similar phrase, rather than "autonomy."

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

3329

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY.

CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED 10 JUN 1907

[June 10.]

SECTION 3.

[19001]

No. 1.

Sir N. O'Conor to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received June 10.)

(No. 327.)

Sir,

Constantinople, June 4, 1907.

I HAVE the honour to report that, according to news which has reached me, and which is now circulating in the city, heavy fighting has recently taken place in the Yemen, and a force of six battalions of Turkish regular troops, under the command of Youssouf Pasha, have been badly beaten by the insurgents. The troops are said to have fled to Sanaa, where they mutinied, and last night a rumour was current at the Ministry of War that Sanaa had been taken.

Ziver Bey, Vali of Trebizond, has, according to the same report, received urgent orders to come to Constantinople with a view to his being sent to the Yemen.

The fact of Ziver Bey having received such orders has also been reported by the Acting British Consul at Trebizond, who stated that the Vali would leave on the 1st instant, and that it was supposed that he was to be given office at Constantinople.

The Porte, however, and even the Grand Vizier, disclaimed any knowledge of Ziver Bey's destination.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Copy to India Office, Admiralty, &c. 19 June 07

Min

Telegra
Le

Unde
Secre
Com
Unde
Secre

Minute Paper.

Register No. 3204

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Telegram received ~~Letter~~ from F.O.

~~Dated~~ Rec. 20 June 1907.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	20 June		Yemen
Secretary of State	"		Serious situation owing to apprehended at Sana. Sir R. O'Conor consulted by the Sultan as to course of action.
Committee	24		
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to India, Secy's to 25 apr 20 v 07
Bombay & Aden, 28 v 07

For information

Secy Pol. Com'ee.
23 JUN 1907

Previous Papers:— 3173

TH

Y 15308. 1000—4/1907. L. 375.

CON

(No.

inte
past
hav
inte
Sult

to t

(Co

advi

pos
His
as
fina

3204

CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED IN
20 JUN 1907
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

Sir N. O'Conor to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received June 15, 8 P.M.)

(No. 74.) *Constantinople, June 15, 1907, 5·30 P.M.*

FOLLOWING received from Consular officer at Hodeida to-day:—

"No. 56. Urgent appeal from the Director of Telegraphs at Sanaa for British interference [?] owing to seizure of telegraph office by 100 mutinous officers; during past five weeks latter have telegraphed their grievances to the Sultan, but messages have been suppressed. Serious crisis apprehended, and it would be greatly in the interests of Turkey if existing state of things were brought to the knowledge of the Sultan."

I propose informing the Sultan.

I believe a deputation of influential Sheikhs from Yemen arrived here yesterday to try to come to some practical settlement with the Central Government.

(Confidential.)

His Majesty sent Ghalib Pasha on Wednesday to ask me privately what course I advised in regard to Yemen.

I replied that it was difficult to give an opinion in view of insufficient knowledge I possessed, but that affairs there seemed now to have reached such a pass that unless His Majesty accorded at least administrative autonomy I thought he might lose country, as he was not in a position either to send reinforcements or to support the continual financial drain on the resources of the Empire.

Min

Let

Unde

Secret

Comm

Unde

Secret

CA

Minute Paper.

Register No. 3173

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from F.O.,

Dated / Rec. 14 June 1907.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	14 June		Yemen.
Secretary of State	17		Arrival of the Special Turkish Commission at Sana. The terms offered by the Commission: reception by the people
Committee	17.		
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

COPY TO INDIA
19 July 1907
SECRETARY'S INITIALS 79

For information

SECRET POL CORR'DE.
25 JUN 1907

Previous Papers :—

TH 3117

Y 19348. 1000.—4/1907. I. 575

3173

Kh. 3117 (24)

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 18999

and address—
The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

RECEIVED
14 JUN 1907
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India, *and, by direction of the Secretary of State, transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,
June 14, 1907.

Reference to previous letter:
Foreign Office May 30 (17188)

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Sir R. O'Conor No. 325 June 3	German Commission

Constantinople,

June 3, 1907.

No. 325.

18999
JUN 10 1907

Sir,

With reference to my Despatch No 293 of the 21st ultimo, I have the honour to report that the official Gazette of the Yemen for May 2 contains an account of the arrival at Sanaa on April 28th of the special Commission under Mahmoud Essad Effendi and Hadi Pasha.

On the 29th of April the troops, notables and population were assembled in the space before the Government House and a proclamation was read announcing:-

1. Absolute and complete amnesty for such inhabitants as had taken flight as well as for all those actually detained in prison.

2. Free pardon and immunity from punishment for all insurgents who should surrender and sue for forgiveness.

3. Absolute remission of all arrears of taxation due up to the end of February 1321, i.e. all but those of last year.

The Commission then proceeded to explain that their instructions

The Right Honourable,
Sir Edward Grey Bart. M.P.
Etc., etc., etc.,

instructions were to take back with them on their return to Constantinople a number of head Sheikhs, Sheikhs, headmen and ulema, representative of the different Kazas and clans, to be chosen for their position amongst their tribesmen and their knowledge of local conditions and capacity for explaining and elucidating the requirements and grievances of the people, which they would be invited to state quite freely, the Sultan's object being to assure the tranquillity and wellbeing of the Yemen and put an end to bloodshed between Mussulmans.

These Delegates on their arrival in Constantinople would be the guests of the Sultan, and would be sent back at the end of their mission , when advantage would be taken of their capacity and knowledge in putting into execution the beneficial measures which should have been decided upon as a result of their representations and the ensuing discussions and deliberations.

The account concludes by asserting that these declarations were received with enthusiasm, and prayers for the prolongation of the Sultan's life.

I have the honour to be with the highest respect, Sir,

your most obedient, humble servant,

Minute Paper.

Register No. 3117

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from F.O.,

Dated 30 May 1907.
Rec. 31 May

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	3 June		Yemen.
Secretary of State	4		Arrival at Hodeida of the Special Turkish Commission: grant of wide powers to treat with the Imam. State of affairs. Disturbances at Hodeida, &c.
Committee	12		
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

COPY TO INDIA
14 JUL 1907
SECRETARY'S No. 39

For information

Secret Pol. Com'tee,
25 JUN 1907

Previous Papers:—

F.O.

T 13568. 1000.—4/1907. (. 375.

3117

Mr Sale

215

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 17108

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

RECEIVED IN
1 MAY 1907
INDIA DEPARTMENT

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India *and, by direction of the Secretary of State, transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,

Mar 30, 1907.

Reference to previous letter;

F O. Mar 14

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Sir N. O'Conor No. 293 Mar 21	Special Commission to Yemen

Copy.

No. 29
(1710

Sir E

Copy.

CONSTANTINOPLE,
May 21st, 1907.

No.297
(17108).

Sir:-

With reference to my Despatch No.252 of the 30th ultimo, reporting the departure of a special Commission to the Yemen, I have the honour to transmit, herewith, copy of a despatch from His Majesty's Vice Consul at Hodeida announcing the arrival of the Commission, which left immediately for Sanaa.

Doctor Richardson states that the general impression is that the Commission will fail to come to terms with the Imam Yahiya, who, besides his earlier pretensions, now claims the Kaliphate and is supported by a former rival, Syyed Hassan.

Although there does not appear to have been any very serious engagement recently between the rebels and the Imperial Troops, the latter are losing ground and their hold over the country is relaxing.

Field

Sir Edward Grey, Bart., M.P.,
&c., &c., &c.

Field Marshal Feizi Pasha is experiencing much trouble from his time-expired soldiers and he seems to be too handicapped by lack of money and troops to take the offensive against the insurgents.

The Grand Vizier with whom I spoke on the subject yesterday is evidently much concerned at the condition of affairs and finds it difficult to induce the Sultan to adopt and follow any definite policy in the Yemen.

I have &c.,

(Signed) N. R. O'Conor.

No. 1

His

H O D E I D A,

April 27th, 1907.

No.17

Sir:-

During the past six weeks a feeling of restlessness appears to have prevailed in the mountainous districts round about Sana'a, owing to the activity displayed by the Imam's adherents in various quarters

This may be more or less attributed to the withdrawal of the Turkish reserves throughout the Yemen and the depletion of the Army Corps stationed in this province, that has in a measure, buoyed up the tribes with hope, to make another attempt to drive the Turks out.

The Vali, Field Marshal Fezi Pasha has repeatedly wired recently to headquarters for money and more troops to preserve order, and I believe, has even threatened to resign if his urgent appeals did not receive attention.

This

His Excellency
The Right Honourable
Sir N. R. O'Conor, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.,
&c., &c., &c.

This has most probably led the Sultan to despatch another commission to Yeman from Constantinople to patch up matters with Syyed Yahya and his followers, and thus endeavour to postpone the inevitable day.

The transport "Smyrna" arrived here on the 22nd instant and landed the Imperial commission sent to enquire into the grievances of the Yemen arabs and to arrange a truce with the Imam.

The Commission consists of Yussuf Mahomed Asa'ad Effendi as President, and Generals Hadi and Sabit Pasha, members.

Colonel Syyed Mahomed Khobani, a native of Sana'a who has been resident at Constantinople for some little time, accompanied the mission out.

The "Smyrna" is lying in port awaiting the return of the above officials whom it will carry back. A large quantity of ammunition and military stores has been discharged from the vessel at Hodeida.

The mission started out for Sana'a on the afternoon following their arrival and expect to reach

their

their destination to-morrow.

Of the above officials, General Hadi Pasha was Chief of Staff of the Seventh Army Corps in 1900 and 1901, when he was appointed a Divisional Commander at Hodeida. He is of Arab descent, has received his military education in Germany, and from all accounts is a capable officer, with a good record. During the three years that he held command here, General Hadi Pasha was very popular and much respected.

I learn that the Commission has been given very wide powers to treat with the Imam Syyed Yahya, but the latter's pretension to the Caliphate, and his repeated demands for autonomy and evacuation of Sana'a and the country round about, preclude the possibility of an agreement being arrived at, on any other basis.

It is not expected that any satisfactory results will be attained by the Ottoman Commission, as the Imam's entourage are very sceptical about the good faith of the Turks, and are not likely to succumb again very easily to their glib advances.

Time-expired

Time-expired soldiers at Hodeida have been causing trouble and dislocating local trade during the past two months. These began to arrive here from the middle of February last from all parts of the vilayet, and when they numbered some five hundred men, attacked the bazaars outside the town. Orders were then sent from Sana'a to the local commandant to enforce order by firing on the men if they attempted to cause a disturbance. The men were impatient to receive their discharge 'teskhare' and eager to obtain arrears of pay and to be sent away.

On March 8th when their number had risen to about 880, the ringleaders of the previous disturbance conferred together and conspired to overpower the local garrison and seize their rifles and three guns. The latter only consisted of two companies of infantrymen having eight years service in the Yemen who most probably connived at the plans of the mutineers.

The project was forthwith carried out during the same night and the next morning the mutineers

threatened

threatened to fire on the town with the three guns in their possession, if their demands were not immediately granted. At the same time, about seventy men were despatched to seize the wells that are situated some two miles outside the town, and which supply it with drinking water. The water supply was thus cut off for nearly thirty-six hours afterwards.

General Arif Pasha commanding at Hodeida had received orders from Sana'a to open fire on the mutineers, but in company with the Naib of Hodeida he talked the men over and caused them to return to their quarters after they had been granted one month's salary and their discharge papers issued to them.

During the latter half of March many disorderly scenes were witnessed in the bazaars and several attempts made to loot. Encounters frequently ensued between these soldiers and the townspeople resulting in some casualties. The shops throughout the town were closed on ten different occasions for fear of

these

these troops, who had begun to despair of being sent back to their homes, as no transport appeared to be forthcoming.

On the 15th March an Imperial Irade was promulgated to despatch these time-expired men to Akabah. They were eventually transported on the 1st April in the Steamship "Assyr", 1,170 men in all, much to the relief of the authorities and the local inhabitants equally.

It is rumoured that the men compelled the captain of the transport to pass the Canal, and prevented him from making for the Gulf of Akabah.

It might be mentioned that the men that participated in these serious demonstrations and caused a feeling of local uneasiness for more than a month, had served in the Yemen for the past nine or ten years, and had several years' salaries to receive.

The recent incidents due to the unusual prolongation of the service of Turkish troops in this province, and the inadvisability of collecting, months before transport is available, of large bodies

of

of discontented, unpaid and ill-fed soldiers at Hodeida, where the garrison is inadequate and foreign and local commercial interests are at stake, might in future afford food for serious reflection at the 'saraskariyat'. Such have had their counterpart in previous years, but each succeeding incident assumes a graver aspect than its predecessor.

Early this month, Arabs from the Imam's following made incursions into Hifash, a military mountainous post, situated north-west of Bajl and about a day's march from it. Reinforcements from the latter place and from Hodeida were despatched there and succeeded in driving off the invaders. The raids were repeated with the withdrawal of the force, and a week ago, it was decided to evacuate the position temporarily, where two companies of infantry and one gun had been stationed. The civil officials consisting of a mudeer and a Naib, under the jurisdiction of the Hodeida mutasarriflick have also been withdrawn from Hifash since.

Two companies of foot-soldiers that hitherto

garrisoned

garrisoned the island of Farsan were moved to Hodeida not long ago, and for some reason, not easily understood, the island is without civil officials either, and left to the mercy of bedouin raiders.

The route between this and Sana'a has been rendered unsafe during the past month by the activity shown by bands of rebels and numerous attacks on caravans have been reported. A strong force convoys the weekly post between the capital and Hodeida and it is even found necessary to send one or two battalions to guard the post between Sana'a and Suk-el-Khamis. The telegraph line has been frequently cut and communication is generally intercepted. There appears to be a scarcity of provisions at Sana'a, all supplies from its environs being stopped by the Imam, who now commands the support of his former rival, Syyed Hassan the Kasimi.

A remittance of £T18,000 was received by the military Department last week to tide over its difficulties temporarily.

I have &c.,

(Signed) G. A. Richardson,
His Majesty's Vice Consul.

Min

Le

Unde

Secre

Com

Unde

Secre

Minute Paper.

Register No. 30240

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from I.O.

Dated / Rec. 14th May 1907.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	15 May		Arabia
Secretary of State	17		Arrival at Hodeida on 24th April of a special Commission appointed by the Sublime Porte to endeavour to effect a settlement with the rebellious tribes in the Yemen
Committee			
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Copy to

31 May 1907

SECRETARY OF STATE

For information.

Secd. Pol. Com'ee.
28 MAY 1907

Previous Papers:—

هذه الصفحة لا يمكن إتاحتها نظرًا لضوابط متعلقة بحقوق النشر أوحماية البيانات.

3040

(Mr. Langley) (300) (271)

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 14625

and address—
The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

RECEIVED IN 10 MAY 1907 OFFICE OF INDIA

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India *and, by direction of the Secretary of State, transmits herewith copy of the under-mentioned paper.*

Foreign Office,

May 14, 1907.

Reference to previous letter:

Description of Inclosure.

Name and Date.	Subject.
Sir N. O'Conor No. 252 April 30	Sublime Porte's Special Commission to the Yemen

Copy.

No.252.
(14626)

The Rig
Si

Copy.

(175)

CONSTANTINOPLE.

April 30th, 1907.

No.352.
(14625)

Sir:-

I have the honour to report that a special Commission was recently appointed by the Sublime Porte to proceed to the Yemen in order to endeavour to effect a settlement with the rebellious Arabs. The Commission is composed of General Hadi Pasha, General Sabit Pasha, Mahmoud Essad Effendi, legal adviser to the Ministry of Finance, who was one of the Judicial Commissioners lately sent to Macedonia, and Zihni Effendi.

They left Constantinople on the 13th instant and reached Hodeida on the 24th instant.

They took £T.20,000 with them and a further sum of £T.30,000 is to follow.

I have &c.,

(Signed) N. R. O'Conor.

The Right Honourable
Sir E. Grey, Bart., M.P.,
&c., &c., &c.,

هذه الصفحة لا يمكن إتاحتها نظرًا لضوابط متعلقة بحقوق النشر أوحماية البيانات.

Minute

Letter

Under Se

Secretary

Committe

Under Se

Secretary

Sec

Minute Paper.

Register No. 2567

SECRET DEPARTMENT

Letter from: F.O.

Dated 22 } Jan: 1907.
Rec. 23 }

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	23 Jan	RK	Yemen.
Secretary of State	24		Communications received by the Resident, Aden, from the Imam of Yemen. Unnecessary to send a reply.
Committee			
Under Secretary			
Secretary of State			

Previous Papers:— 2447/06

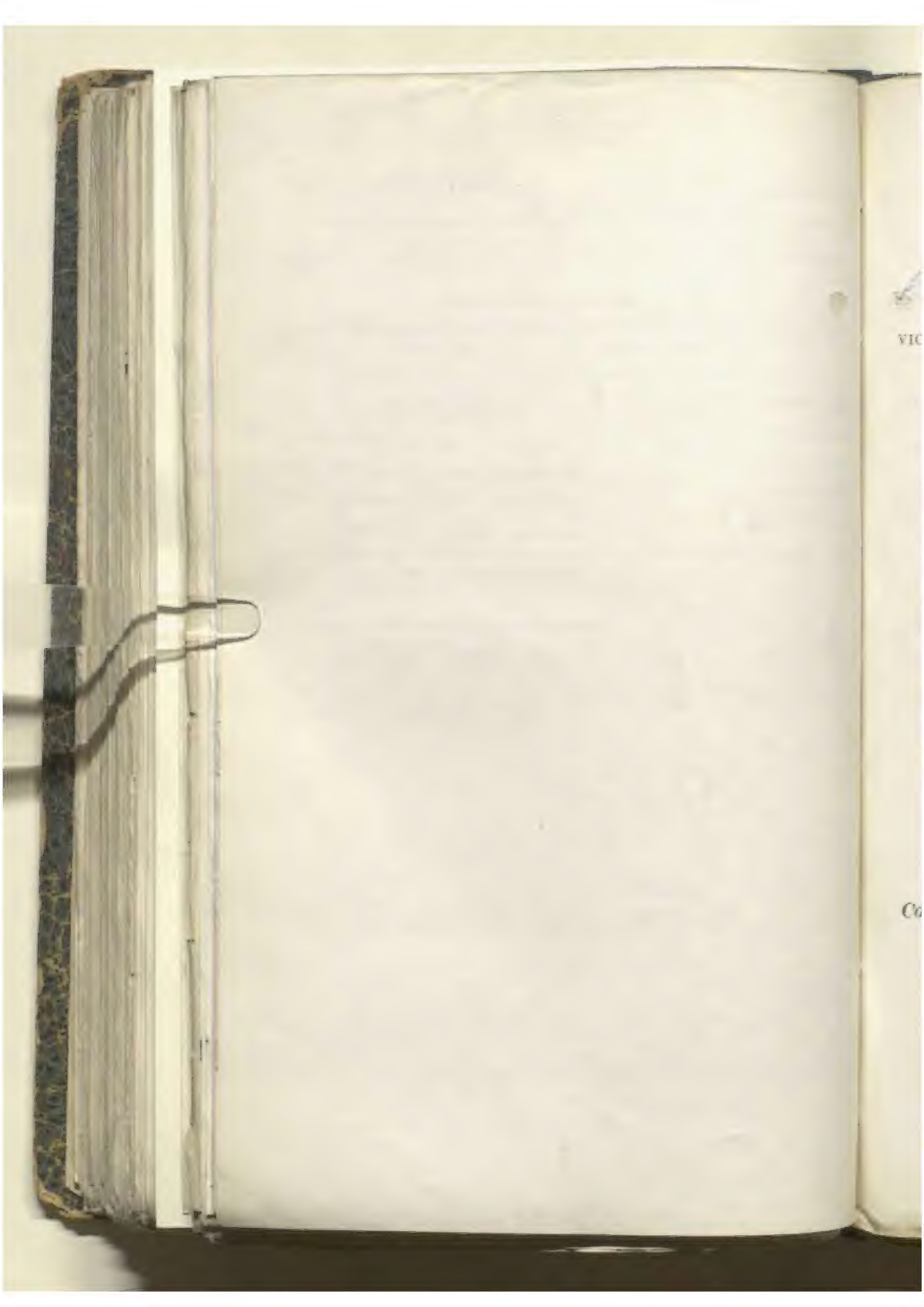
Send
24/1/07

Sent
24/1/07
J.D.O

Copy to India, 1 February '07
Secy S.

Off. telegram to Viceroy

Secn Pol Com'ee.,
29 JAN 1907



DRAFT TELEGRAM.

Despatched 2 nd January 1907.

SECRETARY OF STATE

TO

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT

(Vafrorum)

Secret. Aden. H.M. Gov. do not consider it necessary to send any reply to Imam's overtures for alliance. See papers forwarded with foreign Secretary's letter No. 50 H. 29th Dec. last.

Copy to India. (+m) 8 Feb

" " FO (P) 4 Feb.

(2010) I. 1841 1000—10/1906.

The

2567

In any further communication
on this subject, please quote
No. 1915.

and address—
The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

FOREIGN OFFICE
January 22nd, 1907.

25 JAN 1907

Sir:-

I am directed by Secretary Sir E.Grey to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 15th instant forwarding copies of correspondence relative to the desire expressed by the Imam of Sanaa for an alliance with the British Government through the agency of the Abdali Sultan.

I am to inform you in reply that Sir E. Grey concurs in Mr. Morley's view that it is unnecessary to send any reply to the Imam.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

F.A. Campbell

The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

Minu

Lett

Under
Secreta
Commi
Under
Secreta

Pr

Minute Paper.

Register No. [3909] 2147

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from India, No. 500 M., Dated 13, 29 Dec. 1906.
F.O. Rec. 29, 31

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	3 Jan		Yemen.
Secretary of State			Account of the situation in Yemen Vilayet. Movements of British troops and transports. Overtures of the Imam of Yemen to the Resident at Aden. His desire for an alliance with the British Govt. Reported settlement between the Imam and the Sublime Porte.
Committee	9		
Under Secretary.....	15		
Secretary of State			

Copy to F.O. (2147). India (3909) 4/07

Copy to F.O. 14.1.1907

Copy to F.O.

See pages 2-7 for the overtures made by the Imam to the Resident & especially (page 5) the intervention of 2 Nov between the Resident & the Imam's emissary. The letter from the Imam's message (see 1 cons.) seems to be forg., & cert. not in free course. The Imam has expressed a desire for an alliance with the British Govt through the above letter as an intermediary.

The fact of British troops not yet expressing their wishes to the Imam, necessarily gives him an impression of the Govt's indifference. [illegible] the Imam's letter to the King [illegible]. It does not appear that the message which was to be delivered [illegible]

Previous Papers:— 2959/06 2959/06 3904/06 3905/06

2/1-7

16 Jan 1907. (1544)

Dept Foreign Office

With reference to the letter from this Office of the 3rd May last as to the reason to be sent to the letter addressed by the Queen of Spain to HM the King in July 1905, I am directed by Mr Secretary Morley to enclose, to be laid before the Sec of State for Foreign Affairs, copy of papers received from the Govt of India relating further communications received from the Queen of the Regent of Spain.

Proof 2-3

India — letter from Secy of State, 2 Aug, 1906

Mr Morley has suggested for his & Grey's consideration that in the circumstances of the intervening of the 3rd Wed between the Regent & the Queen Mother, it is hardly necessary at present to send any reply to the Queen's expression of a desire for an alliance with the British Govt. through the agency of the above letter (Sd) H. Wilson

APPROVED Pol. Com'ee, 15 JAN 1907

Copy to India 18 Jan '07 Emp 3

2147

RECEIVED 29 DEC 1906

No. 7650, dated Bombay Castle, the 13th (received 16th) November 1906 (Confidential).

From—The Hon'ble Sir Stevens W. Edgerley, K.C.V.O., C.I.E., Chief Secretary to the Government of Bombay, Political Department,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

I am directed to forward herewith, for the information of the Government of India, copy of a Confidential memorandum from the Political Resident, Aden, No. 6524, dated the 2nd November 1906, and of its enclosures, regarding affairs in the Province of Yemen.

No. 73, dated Sana'a, the 3rd October 1906 (Confidential).

From—G. A. Richardson, His Britannic Majesty's Vice-Consul, Hodeidah,

To—Captain F. DeB. Hancock, Acting First Assistant Resident, Aden.

I have the honour to furnish, for the information of your Residency, a copy of a report issued by me on the movements of Turkish troops and transports in the Yemen.

Sana'a,
23rd September 1906.

No. 83.

Sir,

I have learnt from Hodeidah of the following movements of troops and transports at that port.

(1) The S. S. *Shark*, whose departure with troops for Cumfuda has already been reported, returned to Hodeidah on the 11th instant. She sailed again on the 14th bound for Akabah with 1,800 Syrian redifs that are being sent back to their homes.

(2) The S. S. *Mecca* transported 600 recently arrived drafts to Mokha, whence she embarked about 1,200 reserves, chiefly Syrian, and sailed northwards.

(3) The S. S. *Termickan* sailed on the 20th instant with 1,700 reserves and 600 men of the Hamidieh Corps including 90 mounted irregulars with their animals.

Two hundred recruits that arrived recently from Turkey were transported by means of a sambook to Fasa on the 14th September *en route* to Zebeed; also one hundred other recruits by the same means to Ibn Abbas, a port between Salif and Loheia.

There have been further movements of troops (reserves) from the front, on their way to Hodeidah for transport home. These are being replaced by drafts recently disembarked, and on their way to Yemen.

On the 13th one battalion barely 250 strong left Sana'a for Hodeidah. On the same day 500 recruits arrived from the latter place and were despatched to Amran on the 19th. These were followed by a batch of 760 men from Hodeidah, having been landed there about ten days previously.

An infantry battalion of Albanian troops from Sana'a were moved to Anis on or about the 18th instant to strengthen the garrison there.

G. A. RICHARDSON.

No. 6524 of 1906 (Confidential).

Aden Residency,
The 2nd November 1906.

Copy forwarded with compliments to the Chief Secretary to Government, Political Department, Bombay.

E. DeBRATH, *Major-General,*
Officiating Political Resident, Aden.

No. 7829, dated Bombay Castle, the 17th (received 20th) November 1906.

From—The Hon'ble Sir Sterling W. Ewesley, K.C.V.O., C.I.E., Chief Secretary to the Government of Bombay, Political Department,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

I am directed to forward, for the information of the Government of India, copy of a letter No. 6560, dated the 4th November 1906, from the Political Resident, Aden, and of its accompaniments, regarding certain overtures made by the Imam of Yemen, Yahia *bin* Mahomed. I am also to attach a copy of a telegram, dated the 10th November 1906, received from the Political Resident, Aden, in which he reports that the Imam's emissary now in Aden states that a settlement has been effected between the Imam and the Turks.

2. In the light of this later message, I am to say that, in the opinion of His Excellency the Governor in Council, the Resident might be asked to convey through the messenger the congratulations of Government on the termination of hostilities between the Imam, with whom we desire to live in friendship, and our allies the Turks, and on the arrangements arrived at which, it appears, are satisfactory to both parties.

3. I am to ask the favour of orders by telegram.

No. 6560, dated Aden Residency, the 4th November 1906 (Confidential).

From—Major-General E. DeBrath, C.B., C.I.E., Officiating Political Resident, Aden,

To—The Chief Secretary to Government, Political Department, Bombay.

I have the honour to forward, for the information of Government, a copy of a letter which I have recently received from the Abdali Sultan, the English version of which was written by his own private Secretary, and copies of the translations of its two accompaniments, the originals of which I am returning to the Sultan.

2. This correspondence relates to certain overtures made to the Abdali Sultan by the Imam of Yemen, Yahia bin Mahomed. And I attach, for the further information of Government, copy of a note of an interview which I myself held yesterday with the Imam's emissary, Sayid Mahomed bin Ali, from which it would appear that the Imam desires that the Abdali should act as intermediary in another attempt to obtain assistance from the British Government.

3. These overtures can doubtless not be accepted, but I forward the correspondence for the information of Government and for instructions as to the nature of the reply to be made to the Imam.

Dated Labej, the 6th Ramazan 1324 (24th October 1906).

From—Ahmed Fadhel Mousin, Sultan of Labej,

To—His Excellency Major-General DeBrath, Political Resident, Aden.

I have to inform you that about a year ago, I had received a letter sent to me from the Imam, but by regardless on account of my business I did not send it to you at the same time. Now two days ago a man named Syed Mahomed Ali who is of higher intimacy under the Imam has come and handed over to me a letter from the Imam, the above letters herewith attached to you for knowledge. The above-mentionsl Sayid Mahomed Ali said that he was directed by his Master the Imam to see you and communicate certain private affairs which affairs he refused to show us. He now desires to enter Aden and call on you personally for such purpose. He does not wish to stay in the Guest house; he wishes to be a guest in secret and will stay in the house of Ahmed Koshasha in camp Aden. Oh friend, as this man is, it seems, of high rank I hope that you will treat well on meeting him and hear him and do* politics for obtaining news from him.

*sic.

Will you please reply to me soon, as he desires that there should be no delay.

About the attached letters I hope that they may be translated to you secretly and not be published.

I have, oh friend, some news which could not be written now but on meeting you, if God please, it shall be communicated verbally.

Wishing you of sound health.

Translation.

Praise be to God, the Merciful and the Compassionate.

May God give him victory, Yahia-bin-Mahomed, the Commander of the Faithful who trusts in God, the Lord of the Universe. (Imam's Seal.)

To—Sultan Ahmed Fadhil.

After compliments.—We write to inform you of what has taken place between us and the Turks who have clothed themselves in the dress of cruelty amongst the inhabitants of this world, and adorned themselves with ornaments of sin and aggression. When we called upon them to observe the law and the constitutional usages, they bit their fingers with disappointment and bent their heads downward in a supercilious manner, as you observe. When the sword was drawn from its scabbard and wielded against them it played deadly havoc and produced on them distress and gloom. They have fallen in the same straits as those who were haughty and arrogant against God. And God has made the right to inherit what the wrong had built, and caused the futility of their misguided actions. When the war was raging and they were pressed hard in every place and corner, and the Arabs had occupied most of their strongholds and fortified places and had advanced on Sana'a and upon the Turks who were inhabiting it, we were moved with compassion, as such tenderness is born in the heart of every good believer; and therefore when we reached Sana'a we communicated with the officials who were there, and on their appeal for peace we accorded it. In accordance with the verses in the Koran "they were in a bottomless sea surrounded by waves," and they were within the clutches of their conqueror. They prepared for siege and applied for help from afar. This succour and power they obtained from outside have done them no good but (on the contrary) given rise to the humiliation and disgrace they have been suffering.

We ousted them from Sana'a, and extended to them our favour under the terms of the truce which they have proclaimed. We fixed a truce for one year during which there should be no fighting and both parties should have peace without any defiance or violation of the terms. When they, however, reached the place to which they had agreed to retire, they reverted to their former deeds admixed with truth and falsehood. They commenced to violate the terms they had concluded and the undertakings they had agreed to, and to commit evil. We did not feel distressed or perplexed at what they committed and practised, but we called upon God to witness against those who paid no heed to conscience and disregarded religion and law.

You, oh Sultan, whose lineage has a place in the records of honour and benevolence, will not sleep in the face of this hardship, nor will your nobility tolerate tyranny, or submit to improper or inconsistent things.

"The people are recognized by their monarchs;
It is not becoming that the Kings of the Arabs should be Foreigners,
Who are not of right origin or pedigree,
Nor have they any faith or conscience".

We have for a long time been expecting your assistance, that your wealth would be added to ours and your men would also join our men. You might take the first opportunity to join in the race and thus supplement your great respect with such glory as will never be effaced or obliterated. And you

will have planted a tree of honour which will have longer existence than any other plant in which man has had concern. It is men like you who raise their arms to eminence, and dress in the garments of veneration. We consider you as our friend and as a partisan of the descendants of the prophet. May God allow us to hear good and pleasing news about you and we rely on God.

Dated the 23rd Jomad-el-Awal 1323 (16th July 1905).

Translation.

Praise be to God, the Merciful and the Compassionate.

May God give him victory, Yahia bin Mahomed, the Commander of the Faithful who relies in God, the Lord of the Universe.

To—Sultan Ahmed Fadhel.

After compliments.—We are in a time which indicates the approaching hour. It is full of evil and wickedness, during which disobedience (of God) has been manifested. The Foreign officials (Turks) have banished the good believers who have been humbled, and they have killed them and taken them captives, thus diminishing their numbers. We have no alternative but to swallow the bitterness of grief and to undergo the terrible ordeal in the cause of the glorious God and to urge the people to uphold the rightful law. We have summoned all the people to aid and support us in our honourable project, (*viz.*) to raise the Islamic law from its degradation by those who divert and deviate from its path; and to remove the oppression exercised by the persons appointed by the Sultan. Those who have a lively faith have answered our request. We have made "jehad" (religious war) trusting in the worshipped God. Every one has heard and learnt what has taken place. When we gained power over the officials and regulars (army) we treated all of them with kindness, for the sake of the Sultan of Islam. We accepted peace from them in the best manner, secured them safely and despatched them, their families and their baggage with honour and respect. We personally rose when we heard that something approaching breach of faith was committed by some Arabs (against the Turks) and we inflicted on the offenders the condign punishment ordained by the Glorious God. There was nothing to prevent us from attacking and conquering them in Sana'a, but we prevented the leaders of our forces from doing so with a view to pleasing the merciful God and out of regard for the widows, the infants and for respect of the Sultan. When they reached their destination, however, they violated the terms concluded with us and had no respect for the firm convention they had undertaken. But this was not all, for they stretched their necks towards our country. They collected their shattered forces and advanced with a large army, the time of whose discomfiture was near at hand. They advanced to near Shahara and rekindled the fire of war which God had extinguished. What took place was unparalleled in the annals of the past. Hearsay is not like eye-witness. They retreated when they saw that their concentrated forces would be annihilated. They continued their pleasures in dissipation and debauchery and in sodomy and in drinking of the fountain of all wickedness (*viz.*) liquor. They were deceived in their defeated army, and they disregarded the reproach of the Blessed God.

We despatched several letters to the mighty Sultan through various sources and informed him of the cause of these movements which we were making in succession by lineage (*viz.*) on account of our religious zeal and in order to protect the weak Moslems. We hoped that these representations would have some effect, and we therefore kept quiet for a while and did not send forward the troops to press the officials and their camps, up to now. But there has been no result except that the officials are committing the unlawful and corrupt practices which are condemned by God. We now intend to collect the Muccadams (leaders) and to resume the "jehad," placing our sole confidence in the worshipped God on whom we rely and from whom we obtain support.

Sayid Mahomed bin Ali one of our honourable men has come to us and told us that you acknowledge our friendship and act in the way laid down by the eminent Lord, by loving the near relations of the prophet, which behoves all creatures. As God has stated "nothing is required of you except your befriending the descendants of the prophet." The prophet, may the blessing of God be on him, his relations and friends, said "love God for the prosperity he has bestowed on you; love me for the love of God; and love my descendants for my love." May the blessing of God be on him, his relations and friends. And he also said "I shall live with you after my death and so shall the holy book of God and my own relations, which if you adhere to and observe, you shall never go astray. The well-knowing God informed me that they (holy book and relations) shall not part until they come to the fountain (which is in paradise) which is well known."

We have thanked God for the same. Certainly you are descended from honourable lineage and endowed with respect and veneration. The Sayid under reference told us of the conversation which passed between you and him, and we view the same with satisfaction and approval. You may act in whatever way may be possible to aid us and you shall be greatly rewarded by the Glorious God. Such actions are a contribution to the cause of goodness and piety, and co-operation with us and in the support of the Sharia of the omniscient God who knows all that is hidden and open.

We should like to know of any news that you can possibly furnish us regarding the movements of the Sultan in this country and elsewhere.

Please remember us to your sons, relations and learned men.

May you remain in prosperity.

Dated 27th Rajab 1324 (16th September 1906.)

Copy of Note of interview dated 2nd November 1906.

The Political Resident granted an interview to Sayid Mahomed bin Ali at the Residency Office this morning. The Sayid was accompanied by a certain Nakib Abdulla bin Ayadth Al Asal.

After the interchange of compliments the Political Resident enquired as to the object of the Sayid's visit to Aden, to which the Sayid replied that he had come on behalf of the Imam Yahia bin Mahomed to propose an alliance between him and the British Government, and to ask for assistance in expelling the Turks from the Yemen. It was desired that this assistance should take the form of money and arms. The Imam had a certain amount of money of course but required more. As to arms he chiefly needed French Le Gras ammunition. He had already abundance of Mauser and Martini ammunition which had been captured from the Turks. In return for the assistance, the Imam it appeared was willing to enter into an alliance of friendship with the British Government.

The Sayid said that the Imam had already received overtures of friendship and alliance from the Governments of France, Germany, Italy and Persia. In reply to the Resident's inquiry, he said that the Imam had received letters from the representatives of these Powers by the hands of certain Arab messengers. He did not know who the messengers were. He did not know whence the letters emanated nor who wrote them. He had never seen the letters. But he was in the Imam's confidence, and the Iman had told him that he had received these letters and that they formed a bulky file of correspondence.

The Sayid proceeded to state that the Imam did not desire to enter into an alliance with any of the Powers named but that he did wish to enter into an alliance with the British Government, because he heard from all sources that they treated all their subjects and friends well—with justice and equity.

The Sayid said that he knew nothing of Germany's attitude towards Islam. He knew that the British Government was everywhere well spoken of, and it was their friendship and assistance that the Imam desired.

Asked as to the object of the powers who had addressed the Imam, he admitted this might be to obtain territory in Yemen and anyhow that it was probably to obtain some substantial benefit for themselves. The Imam certainly did not desire to see any of them establish themselves in Yemen. When asked as to whether the Iman was willing to see the British Government so establish themselves, he made it plain that the Imam did not contemplate making any return for the assistance he desired.

The Sayid expressed a desire that Sultan Sir Ahmed Fathl should act as intermediary between the Imam and the British Government. He had recently met the Sultan and was impressed with his ability and the general excellence of his character, etc.

When asked as to the other Imam Sayid Al Kasmi, who it was rumoured had set himself up as a rival to the Imam-Yahia bin Mahomed, the Sayid replied that he was a man of no consequence whatever.

The Sayid also stated in the course of the interview that the Imam was unwilling to accept any terms from the Turks. He was determined to expel them altogether from the Yemen, and would be satisfied with nothing else. The Sharif of Mecca was on good terms with the Sultan of Turkey, but the Imam was not willing to accept a position similar to his. It was a position of subordination to the Sultan, and the Imam aimed at complete independence.

The Imam had recently been approached by a relation of the Sharif of Mecca and also by Ibn Rashid, the Emir of Mejd. But the negotiations had come to nothing. The Imam was determined to continue the struggle for independence of Turkish rule. He had been pressed to put an end to the hostilities which had led to so much loss of human life, but he would not rest until the Turks had been expelled from Yemen.

The Resident informed the Sayid that he would communicate the Imam's message to Government, and that their reply would be communicated to him in due course. Meanwhile the Sayid stated that his intention was to remain at Lahej. The Sayid said that he had been well treated in Aden and expressed his gratification. He was not very well and would be grateful for medical assistance, which the Resident promised to give him.

The interview then terminated.

Telegram dated the 10th November 1906.

From—Resident, Aden.

To—Political Resident, Bombay, Mahableswar.

P. Please refer to my Confidential letter No. 6560, of the 4th November 1906. The Emam's emissary now reports that a settlement has been effected for making the Emam a tributary to the Sultan. He further states that Faridth Pasha is under orders to evacuate Sana'a.

No. 7974, dated Bombay Castle, the 23rd (received 27th) November 1906.

From—H. O. Gass, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay, Political Department,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

In continuation of Sir Stening Edgerley's Confidential letter No. 7820, dated the 17th November 1906, I am directed to forward herewith, for the information of the Government of India, copy of a Confidential letter from the Political Resident, Aden, No. 6710, dated the 10th idem, on the subject of the settlement which is alleged to have been concluded between the Imam of Yemen, Yahia bin Mahomed, and the Sultan of Turkey, under which the Imam is permitted to occupy the position of a tributary to the Sultan.

No. 6710, dated Aden Residency, the 10th November 1906 (Confidential).

From—The Political Resident, Aden,

To—The Chief Secretary to the Government of Bombay, Political Department.

With reference to my confidential letter No. 6560, dated the 4th instant, I have the honour to report, for the information of Government, that the Imam's emissary has now stated that he has received a letter informing him that a settlement has been concluded between the Imam of Yemen and the Sultan of Turkey under which the Imam is allowed to occupy the position of a tributary to the Sultan of Turkey.

2. The emissary adds that Ahmed Faidhi Pasha is under orders to evacuate Sana'a, and it is understood that the settlement includes provision for the evacuation of the Interior of Yemen by Turkish troops.

3. The emissary has sent the actual letter conveying this news to the Abdali Sultan. And at present I consider that the information should be accepted as entirely subject to subsequent confirmation.

G. I. C. P. O.—No. 264 P. D.—4-12-1906.—7L—N. N. D.

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

Circulated with 2147

ASIATIC TURKEY.

CONFIDENTIAL.

[December 10.]

SECTION 4.

[41361]

No. 1.

Mr. G. Barclay to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received December 10.)

(No. 783.)

Sir,

Constantinople, December 4, 1906.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith a despatch from Vice-Consul Richardson, reporting his return to Camaran, and giving an account of the situation in the Yemen Vilayet.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. BARCLAY.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Dr. Hussein.

(No. 94.)

Sir,

Camaran, November 6, 1906.

I DULY reported by telegraph to His Majesty's Embassy my return from Sana'a on the 18th ultimo at the same time that I wired to you.

I was obliged to return directly to Hodeida without visiting Kuttara and Marawar as intended, owing to the arrival at Camaran of pilgrim vessels from India.

I hope to submit in due course some information about the country between Sana'a and Hodeida, and of the principal towns to be met *en route*.

Since my despatch of the 5th September to Sir N. O'Conor, there has been no change in the state of affairs in the vilayet as far as I can learn, and no activity has been shown on the part of the Imam.

Amongst other proposals put forward by the Mission under Shereef Hauza of Mecca (referred to in my despatch No. 76 of 5th September, 1906), it would appear from what I inferred from conversation with many prominent Sheikhs and certain Turkish officials, that the Imam rejected one offering him a position in the Yemen under the Turkish Government with a residence at Sana'a, similar to that held at Mecca by the Grand Shereef. He (the Imam) insisted that the basis of an understanding with the Turks should commence with the withdrawal of the latter to Menakha, in accordance with the Treaty signed at the capitulation of Sana'a in April 1905.

I learnt also that a counter-proposition was made by Syyed Yahya (the Imam), who suggested that he should administer as the Suzerain of the Sultan, the mountainous part of the Yemen that formerly belonged to his ancestors, paying tribute to the Ottoman Government. A small Turkish garrison, it was added, would be admitted at Sana'a.

Numerous Sheikhs had begun to arrive daily from all parts ever since I took up my residence at Sana'a. These Chiefs, in tendering their submission and avowing their allegiance to the Turkish Government, represented to Fezi Pasha, the Acting Vali, that the Imam had held their sons and kinsmen as hostages ever since the beginning of the general uprising in the vilayet. They declared that it was impossible for them not to assist the Imam while these hostages were held, and begged that steps might be taken to cause them to be released.

Some uneasiness must have been felt at head-quarters at the impending departure of all Turkish reserves in the vilayet and their substitution by recruits at the present juncture.

The Imperial authorities, thinking that all was going well in the province in spite of the remonstrances of the Acting Vali, had now begun to withhold the periodical remittances of funds.

All the above circumstances combined seem to have compelled the Ottoman Government, whether on the advice of Fezi Pasha or not is not quite certain, but most probably at the suggestion of Ferid Pasha, the President of the Reform Com-

mission, to approach the Imam with a view to ascertain whether he would receive a Mission from the Yemen Vilayet, with whom he might discuss in a friendly spirit the basis of a peaceful and permanent understanding.

The Imam at last agreed to send his representative and a few of his principal followers to Raidah, about 30 miles north of the capital, to meet the Turkish Mission consisting of Mahomed Pasha, second member of the Reform Commission, Mahmoud Nedim Bey, the Adjoint of the Vali, and Ahmed Bey, one of the secretaries at the vilayet.

The latter officials left Sana'a on the 7th October for Amran *en route* to Raidah, that was reached three or four days later.

The Mission returned to Sana'a on the 22nd October, but the result of their negotiations with the Imam is kept secret, although it is not expected that much could have been accomplished.

The Acting Vali informed me a few days prior to my departure that the Mission was sent to the Imam to induce him to cease hostilities that were a source of bloodshed on both sides, without any apparent advantage to either; secondly, to arrange about the release of the Arab hostages held by him, and, lastly, to cause him to return to the Turks the guns, rifles, and ammunition taken from Sana'a. These proposals seem absurd, considering that the Turks have not been able to attain their ends by military operations during the past eighteen months, in spite of a considerable force at their disposal.

About a fortnight ago, I learnt that a messenger had just returned to Hodeida from a visit to the new Imam at Sada, Syyed Hassan-el-Kasimi, where he had been sent by the local authorities through Syyed Ahmed-es-Sherai of Hodeida, to convey a present of 20,000 dollars, Maria Theresa (2,200*l.*), to assist him in his projected operations against Syyed Yahya.

It would appear that the former has now sent a request to the Field-Marshal to supply him with two guns and a force of Turkish troops to enable him to successfully oppose his rival, to which Fezi Pasha replied that he would ask instructions from Constantinople.

I take this opportunity of bringing to notice, and of expressing my thanks to the Acting Governor-General and his Adjoint, as also to the President of the Reform Commission, for their marked courtesy to me during my stay at Sana'a, to whom also must be attributed the success of my visit for the kind assistance they caused to be rendered me during my movements.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. A. RICHARDSON.

Minute Paper.

Register No. 3740

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from P.O.,

Dated 20 Oct., 17 Nov. 1906

Rec. " " " "

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	26 Nov	MC	Yemen.
Secretary of State	27		Visit of the Hodeidah Consul to Sana. Account of the country and inhabitants. His impressions of the Vali, Marshal Fezi Pasha. The Commission sent by the Grand Sherif of Mecca to the Imam.
Committee	29.		
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Orig to

COPY TO INDIA
26-Orders
25- Permits 100
SECRETARY'S No. 67

For information.

Secret Pol. Comm.
4 DEC. 1906

Previous Papers:—

Total 3741

P.D. 710 I.O. 3740 (Upper Sec. A)

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

RECEIVED 17 NOV 1906

ASIATIC TURKEY.

CONFIDENTIAL.

[October 22.]

SECTION 3.

[35460]

No. 1.

Mr. Barclay to Sir Edward Grey.—(Received October 22.)

(No. 695.) (35460/06)

Sir, *Constantinople, October 16, 1906.*

WITH reference to Sir N. O'Conor's despatch No. 542 of the 8th August, I have the honour to forward herewith a despatch, from His Majesty's Vice-Consul at Hodeidah, reporting his arrival at Sana'a, and giving an account of the country and of the inhabitants, as well as his impressions of the Vali, Marshal Fezi Pasha.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. BARCLAY.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Sir N. O'Conor.

(No. 76. Confidential.)

Sir, *Sana'a, September 3, 1906.*

I AM in receipt of your Excellency's despatch of the 10th August, that reached me here yesterday, approving of my proposed tour in the Yemen and my annual summer visit to Sana'a.

Unfortunately, owing to pressure of work at Hodeidah and being single-handed, I was unable to leave Hodeidah at the end of July as intended. I started out on my journey on the 21st ultimo as telegraphed to Constantinople, and after spending two days *en route* reached the capital safely on the 31st.

The Adjoint of the Governor-General, Muhmoud Nedim Bey, who has been officiating as Mutessarif of Hodeidah during the past three months, and was about to rejoin his appointment, accompanied me on the journey and afforded me every assistance and facility.

An adequate escort was provided as usual, and thanks to the courtesy of the Vali, Marshal Fezi Pasha, orders had been sent to the civil and military officials in all the towns through which I passed, to accord me a fitting welcome and to receive me hospitably.

On arrival I paid the usual official visits to the Vali and Commander-in-chief, Ahmed Fezi Pasha, the Inspector-General of the vilayet, and President of the Yemen Reforms Commission, Ferid Pasha, and to the Adjoint of the Vali respectively, which were duly returned.

I was present by invitation on the 1st instant at the celebration of the anniversary of the accession to the throne of His Imperial Majesty the Sultan, which took the form of a ceremonial parade of all troops in garrison, followed by a reception, at which I attended and offered my congratulations officially.

This being my fourth visit to Sana'a, I am inclined to think that the local authorities have to a certain extent abandoned their former idea that such are undertaken with some secret motives bearing a political signification. It is most obvious that they should do so, considering the suspicious nature of the Turk generally, the fact that no foreign Consul has ever resided at or visited Sana'a, and in the face of the important and occasionally conflicting interests possessed by the British Government on the south-eastern frontier of this Ottoman Province. The majority of officials have now come to regard my annual visit here as one resorted to with the view of escaping from the trying and enervating climate of Hodeidah.

I do not think that the Porte would raise much objection to the establishment of a Consulate here at any future period should His Majesty's Government so desire, since the vilayet has received me officially, consented to receive official correspondence sent to it from here, and accepted to treat with me on business affecting British interests and questions raised by the Vice-Consulate at Hodeidah.

Owing to the delay in starting, and proximity of the Indian pilgrimage necessitating my presence at Camaran soon after the 15th October, I find that I shall

have to abandon the proposed trip to Ta'iz and Mokha, relegating same to some future occasion. In returning, I hope to pass through Kuttai and Marawar, which places I have never visited before.

I shall reserve my report on the places traversed *en route* till I return to Hodeidah, but take the liberty to make certain observations on the country and its inhabitants from a political point of view.

The line of communication between Hodeidah and Sana'a along the caravan route is secure and adequately garrisoned, some six or seven battalions being utilized for the purpose. Four other battalions are distributed along the Sanfur route, viz., between Obal, Aniz, and Metaq. There are about a dozen guns altogether, mounted on the prominent heights between Hujjeila and Sana'a, where military posts have been established.

Twelve battalions of infantry, in all 3,000 men strong, two batteries of field artillery consisting of four guns each, and two mountain batteries, with two squadrons of regular and one of irregular cavalry, comprise the Sana'a garrison. The capital has a large fort, and five guard-stations situated on the surrounding hills that overlook and command the city, where big guns are mounted.

There is a force of two infantry battalions at Rauda, 4 miles north of this, with two field guns. Amran and Hajje are also strongly fortified and garrisoned.

It is expected that twelve battalions of redifs, that mutinied a few months ago, will be shortly sent home when fresh drafts arrive.

News received points to a fairly quiet state of affairs in the vilayet just now, no activity on the part of the Imam or the rebels being reported from any quarter since my arrival.

At Suk-el-Khaamis on the 28th ultimo, I learnt that Liwa Yussif Pasha had surprised the insurgents near Dhafir about a week previous and had succeeded in killing and capturing nearly 200 of them.

A number of Sheiks throughout the disturbed area have tendered their submission to the Commander-in-chief recently and continue to do so, but the good faith of these Chiefs is questionable, in view of past experience. This submission is not so voluntary as it may appear to be, being induced by the offer of sums of money from the local treasury.

The surrender of arms is also proceeding, but a considerable stock must still be remaining in the hands of the Imam.

Both the civil and military officials generally are now dissatisfied with their lot in the Yemen, and I have been informed by an official in high authority that the local authorities would be glad, under present circumstances, to abandon the mountainous part of this province, which is held under great difficulties and at considerable expense and trouble.

The Field-Marshal, Ahmed Fezi Pasha, who has served, at various intervals, over thirty years in the Yemen, has hinted to me the hopelessness of the situation in the vilayet, unless the Imperial authorities remit funds regularly and the Sultan decides to build the proposed railway between Hodeidah, Sana'a, and Amran.

The Commander-in-chief—who must be quite 80 years of age—though a kind, hospitable old man, is unfortunately a very avaricious official, who left the Yemen some eight years ago, it is said with nearly a million sterling, having enriched himself at the expense of the public revenues.

It is an open secret here that he has not abandoned his corrupt practices, and that he has helped himself liberally to the large remittances from Constantinople with the same lavish hand that he dispensed presents to the different Arab Sheikhs and tribesmen surrendering to him.

It would give the impression to one in conversation with him, and from the opinion of those who should know, that, being quite disgusted with the state of affairs here, he would be glad to sell the country to any Power strong enough to hold it.

Brilliant military services under arduous circumstances, rendered to his country in the past in the time of urgent need, have now begun to tell on his advanced years and iron constitution, and signs of impaired mental ability are quite visible in the old Field-Marshal.

The population of the hilly districts has to a great extent disappeared, and whole villages remain deserted and desolate as the result of the prolonged drought and rebellion.

Sana'a has lost many of its charms, and now presents a dismal appearance, with its gardens and houses partially destroyed, and the latter to a considerale extent uninhabited.

It is believed that more than half the population has been wiped out through famine and the siege last year.

The Jews in particular have suffered terribly. Barely 800 now remain at Sana'a out of a total population formerly of 7,000. Of the latter nearly 1,000 have emigrated to Hodeidah and other places; the remainder have died within the past two years.

This sect, unlike their fraternity throughout the world, do not practise usury, but follow manual and other pursuits, and are artisans, porters, domestic servants, and goldsmiths in this city. A good many are also merchants and tradesmen.

They have been fairly fortunate here under the Turks, who do not particularly persecute them, but merely exact a fixed sum annually from the community for exemption from military service.

The Arabs in the mountains though quiet, are discontented with Turkish administration, and it is believed generally that they will rise again and join the Imam when a suitable opportunity presents.

There has been a very good rainfall throughout the Turkish sphere of Yemen. The dhurra crops in the Tehama, and the coffee and barley in the mountains near Menakha are flourishing, but rain is still wanted in the capital itself. It is very noticeable that a large area of arable ground near Sana'a, formerly under cultivation, has been abandoned by its agricultural proprietors, who must either have died or run away.

Living is very expensive at present in the capital owing to high transport rates between this and Hodeidah. Trade appears to be in a very depressed condition: cattle and oxen are scarce in the mountains, and have to be imported from the plains. Farmers are at the same time very reluctant to sell their animals or slaughter them for food, as there are not sufficient to meet local agricultural requirements.

About a month ago Sherif Hamza, a nephew of the Grand Shereef of Mecca, arrived at Hodeidah viâ Zaidyia from Kuflet-Izhar, the Imam's capital, where he had been on a visit to the latter. This journey was undertaken at the request of the Grand Shereef apparently, but in reality at the express command of the Sultan, with a view to causing the Imam to come to some arrangement with the Turks and to abandon his hostile attitude.

Sherif Hamza returned shortly afterwards to Mecca, but the result of his mission is kept dark, although I believe that the Imam refused to come to an understanding, profiting, no doubt, from his experience of the good faith of the Turks in the execution of the terms of the Treaty signed at the capitulation of Sana'a in April, 1905.

With truth and great respect, I have, &c.

(Signed) G. A. RICHARDSON.

3740

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ASIATIC TURKEY. [B] [October 8.]

CONFIDENTIAL. SECTION 1.

20 OCT 1906

[23885]

No. 1.

Mr. Barclay to Sir Edward Grey.—(*Received October* 8.)

(No. 666.)

Sir, *Constantinople, September* 28, 1906.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith a despatch from His Majesty's Acting Consul at Jeddah, relating to the return of the Commission sent by the Grand Shereef of Mecca to the Imam of Yemen.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. BARCLAY.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Acting Consul Hussein to Sir N. O'Conor.

(No. 59.)

Sir, *Jeddah, September* 8, 1906.

I HAVE the honour to report that on the 31st August steam-ship "Rahmanieh" brought back from Hodeidah the Commission which was sent by the Grand Shereef of Mecca to the Imam of Yemen.

About two months ago this Commission, consisting of Hamza-el-Feer (Kaimakam of Grand Shereef at Mecca in the time of the late Grand Shereef Husain Pasha), his son, Shereef Aaid, and Abdur Rahman Ilias, one of the most distinguished Ulemas of Medina, was sent overland with a guard of fifteen Shereefian soldiers to Yemen, with instructions to see the Imam of Yemen, without having any communication with Ahmed Faizi Pasha, or any other authorities in Yemen.

The Commission proceeded to Sanda and informed the Imam of their object, and was received by the Imam with great courtesy and politeness. The members of the Commission had more than one interview with the Imam, and conveyed the message of the Grand Shereef with the object of persuading him to come to terms with the Turkish Government and to desist from further hostilities, and to ask him to return to the authorities all the military stores that had fallen in the hands of the Arabs at Sanaa and other places.

It is said the Imam's reply was that he himself had no desire to continue hostilities against the Turks, and was anxious to put an end to all bloodshed and be a faithful friend of the Turkish Government; but he was not free to exercise his own will in matters like that, and had to be guided by the wish of the community who had selected him Imam; and the slightest inclination on his part to depart from the edict of the community would be a signal for his fall, disgrace, and the election of another Imam. As to restoring the military stores, the Imam knowing well the inability of the Commission to carry away the heavy pieces of artillery, said the pieces of artillery were of no use to him and he can hand them over to the Commission if they can carry them back, but the rifles and rifle ammunition were distributed among the tribes and it was beyond his power to get them back. The Commission, as expected by the Imam, did not accept the offer.

The Imam has sent a sealed letter with the Commission to the Grand Shereef, and its contents have not transpired.

Abdur Rahman Ilias has mentioned to people here that Ahmed Faizi Pasha has asked the Porte for 80,000 troops to relieve the discontented troops now in Yemen and to carry out his design of besieging Shahara, the stronghold of the Imam. Abdur Rahman Ilias seems confident that the Imam and his followers would not be able to show much resistance after this.

I have, &c.
(Signed) MUHAMMAD HUSSEIN.

Min

Let

Under

Secret

Comm

Under

Secret

Pr

Minute Paper.

Register No. 2935 2939

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from F.O.

Dated 24/25 } April 1906.
Rec. 26/27

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	26 April		Yemen.
Secretary of State	26		Proposal of Sir R. O'Conor that the reply to the Imam of Sana's letter to the King should be held back pending a settlement of the Turco-Egyptian frontier question.
Committee	27		
Under Secretary.....	1 May		
Secretary of State			

Copy to

4 May 06

Send
A.G.
1 May 06

Sent
1/5/06

The F.O. adhere to the view that the reply to the Imam of Sana's letter should be verbal – but desire that it should be held over till the Turco-Egyptian boundary question is settled.

Draft Telegram to Viceroy.

Previous Papers:—

2935.

T 10750 8000—9/1906 I. 500.

DRAFT TELEGRAM.

Despatched 1 May 1906.

SECRETARY OF STATE

to

VICEROY, FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

(Vafrorum)

Foreign Secret. Yours 15th March. Reply to Imam of Sanaa. Your proposal is approved, but reply should be postponed pending settlement of Turco-Egyptian frontier question at Akaba.

Approved Pol. Com'ee. 1 May 1906

Copy to India. (H) 11 May

F.O. (H) 3 May
(H) 10 May

19779. L 2464. 1000—11/1906.

2939

In any further communication on this subject, please quote
No. 14066.
and address
The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

FOREIGN OFFICE
April 25 1906.

Immediate.

Sir:-

With reference to my letter of the 24th instant, I am directed by Secretary Sir E. Grey to transmit to you herewith, to be laid before Mr. Secretary Morley, the accompanying copy of a telegram from His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople, relative to the reply it is proposed to send to the letter addressed to His Majesty the King by the Imam of Sanaa.

I am to request that, as suggested by Sir N. O'Conor, the proposed reply may be held back pending a settlement of the Turco Egyptian Frontier question at Akaba, which is now engaging the attention of His Majesty's Government.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

Eric Barrington

The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

(377)

Daylight [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

If no rifles have been sent yet in lieu of Lewis, I think it would be well to hold it back pending result of Egyptian question.

The Und

2935 → Pol. 1843

Circulates with 2939

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 12541.

and address —

The Under Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

Copy to India
4 May 1906
Secy S

FOREIGN OFFICE

April 14, 1906.

Sir:-

I am directed by Secretary Sir E. Grey to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 11th instant relative to the answer which it is proposed to send to the letter addressed to the King by the Imam of Sanaa.

I am to state, in reply, that Sir E. Grey considers that, under all the circumstances of the case, it will perhaps be better to be content with an oral message.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

Bonsat

The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

Minu

Lett

Under

Secret

Comm

Under

Secret

Minute Paper.

Register No. 2843

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from F.O. Dated / Rec. 4 April 1906.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	5 April		Yemen blockade
Secretary of State	5		The Imam of Sana's letter to the King: Sir N. O'Conor's proposal for a verbal reply.
Committee	7.4.		
Under Secretary	9		
Secretary of State	10		

Copy to India 20 April 1906

Letter to F.O. & tel. to Govt. of India

While approving the terms of the reply proposed by the Govt. of Bombay, the F.O. agree with Sir N. O'Conor in adhering to the view that it should be given verbally as well as in writing, as suggested in our letter of the 23rd March.

It is proposed to acquiesce in this course.

Previous Papers:— 557

(295)
(300)

India Office
11 April 1906

Sir,

I am directed by Mr. Secretary Morley to acknowledge the receipt of Sir E. Grey's letter of the 4th April relating to the answer which it is proposed to send to the letter addressed to H.M. the King by the Imam of Sanaa.

In reply I am to state, for Secretary Sir E. Grey's information that, in view of Sir N. O'Conor's telegram of the 3rd April, Mr. Morley [~~does not desire to~~] press the opinion expressed in the final sentence of my letter of the 23rd March, [~~but is willing accordingly~~] be conveyed to the proposals contained in the Govt. of India's telegram of the 15th March.

(Sd.) A. Godley
for Sec.

The Under Secretary of State
Foreign Office

Book
9/4

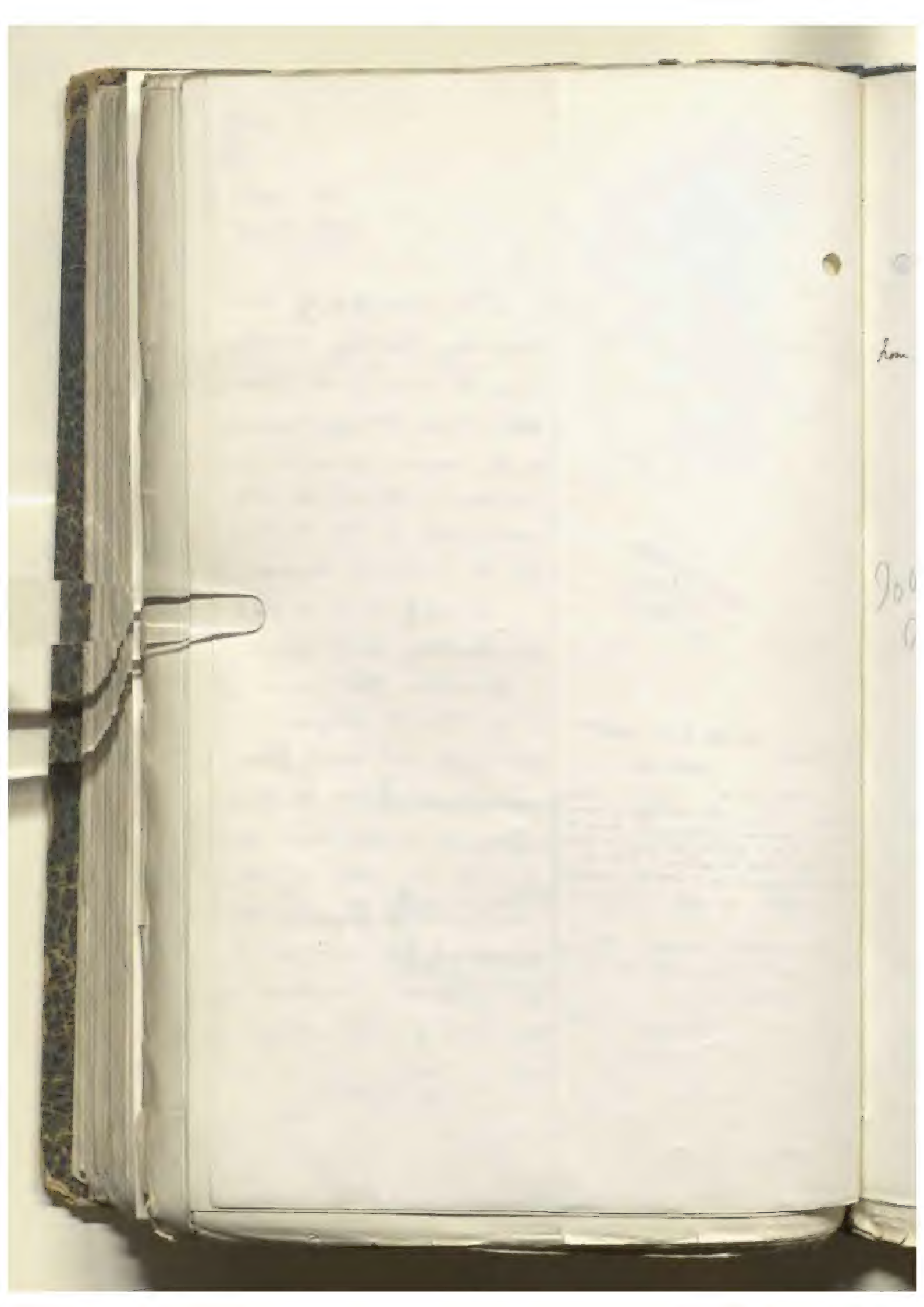
Approved Pol. Com'ee,
5 APR. 1906
(as altered)

The P.R.C.-e would
Substitute will not

and add here at A
although he adheres to the view that a communication which declines to interfere and admits that Sanaa is Turkish territory has better be delayed, as it is writing, since it cannot be limited, as would a mere message would be, to possible risks which may arise hereafter. W. Lee

For words in bracket read
But if Sir E. Grey still desires it, sanction will
W. Lee

W.R.B. 5/4. R.R.B.



(245)
(21)

from S. of S. to Viceroy,
Foreign Dept.

Foreign Secret. Your telegram of 15th March. Reply to letter from Imam of Sanaa. Your proposals are approved.

[See telegram on 1939/21]

Forward with pleasure
F.O.

Inne

The U

M.557

In any further communication on this subject, please quote

No. 10545.

and address—

The Under-Secretary of State,
Foreign Office,
London.

FOREIGN OFFICE

April 4, 1906.

Immediate.

RECEIVED 4 APR 1906 INDIA OFFICE

Sir:-

With reference to your letter of the 23rd ultimo I am directed by Secretary Sir E. Grey to transmit to you herewith, to be laid before the Secretary of State for India copy of a telegram from His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople relative to the answer which it is proposed to send to the letter addressed to the King by the Imam of Sanaa.

I am to state that Sir E. Grey concurs in the terms of the reply as suggested by the Government of Bombay. It will, however, be observed that Sir N. O'Conor still considers that a verbal reply should be returned to the Imam and I am to enquire whether, in the circumstances Mr. Morley adheres to the opinion that it should be in writing.

I am, Sir,
Your most obedient,
humble Servant,

E Grant

The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

Decypher Sir H. O'Conor Constantinople $\frac{D}{R}$ 1.40 / 1.25 p.m.

April 3. 06.

No 54

Your telegram No 35

I still consider verbal reply preferable, as any written document is almost certain to fall into the hands of the Turks and to give room for misconstruction.

Minu

Lette
Telep

Under S
Secretar
Commit
Under S
Secretar

Pre

Minute Paper.

Register No.
551
[588]

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from India Govt (551) Dated 1, 15 March 1906.
Telegram from Viceroy (551) Rec. 17, 16

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	17 March	VK	Yemen.
Secretary of State			
Committee	19	AG	Question of a reply to the Imam of Sana's letter to the King. Proposed alteration in terms of reply in view of present condition of Yemen
Under Secretary.....	20	VK	
Secretary of State	21	AG	

Copy to: India 26 March 1906 Secy 13

Sig. file = 22/2

Draft. to F.O.

The Govt of India recommend a different reply from that suggested by Mr W Ellison

Previous Papers :—

TN

T 10750. 2000—4/1903. L. 300.

India Office
23 March 1906

Sir,

With reference to the letter from this office dated the 10th Dec last, forwarding a copy of a despatch to the Govt of India dated the 15th idem relating to the Imam of Jerusalem's letter to H.M. the King, I am directed by Mr Secy Morley to transmit, to be laid before the S. of S. for Foreign Affairs, copy of a telegram from the Govt of India on the subject of the ~~paper~~ letter of the Bombay Govt referred to therein.

Mr Morley would be glad to be favored with Sir E. Grey's views as to the terms of the reply which the Govt of India in view of the present state of affairs in the Yemen, consider should be sent [~~accordingly~~] to the Imam.

H.S.

The Under Secretary of State
Foreign Office

Book
by

Pol. Com'ee
20 MAR 1906
(with alterations)

Telegram from Govt of India dt. 15 March 06.

Letter from Govt of Bombay, dt. 20 Feb 06 to Govt of India.

The Pol. Cmtee would omit the word 'probably' and add the words at the end of the form of reply proposed by the S. of S. be approved, Mr Morley considers that it should be sent in writing.

(sd) A. Godley 16. Mar

H.S.

H.M.S. A.R.F.

[illegible]

5551

Departments are requested, if they suspect that there is any mistake in this telegram, to communicate immediately with the Private Secretary to the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State.

COPY OF TELEGRAM

FROM

Viceroy

DATED Calcutta 15th March 06

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE 2.10 pm

RECEIVED IN 16 MAR 1906

I replied almost same of Germans please see to Nanking field etc. 1244, after 26th February, not with Secretary's letter of 1st March. We concur in opinions expressed as to advisability of replying being sent and in answer suggested, but consider that it should be verbally Major Leach can arrange for delivery of same without trouble. If Imam, in the meantime, surrenders to Turks, message need not be sent.

Copy to War Off 23 March

Confiden

Confidential.

C O P Y.

No.1544.

POLITICAL DEPARTMENT.

Bombay Castle, 24th February 1906.

From

The Honourable

Sir Steyning W. Edgerley, K.C.V.O.,C.I.E.,

Chief Secretary to Government, Bombay;

To

The Secretary to the Government of India,

Foreign Department.

Sir,

I am directed to state that the presence of the Resident at Aden in Bombay has been utilised to discuss the papers underlying your No.213-E.B., dated the 17th January 1906, regarding the letter addressed to His Majesty the King Emperor by the Imam of Sana.

2. The Resident advises that omission to answer the letter will probably be construed as an insult; but I am further to suggest that the terms of the answer referred to in paragraph 2 of the Despatch from the Secretary of State are possibly not very happy in the present condition of Yemen as it might appear to the Imam that the despatch of His Imperial Majesty the Sultan's commission has not tended and is not likely to tend to the welfare and contentment of the Yemen. I am to suggest that it would probably be sufficient simply

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

The Commander

[illegible] Stationing [illegible],
[illegible] Stationing [illegible],

Sir

The Secretary of [illegible] Stationing at Delhi,
[illegible].

Sir,

I am directed to state that the attention of the Government of India has been drawn to the fact that [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

simply to say that the letter has been received but that the British Government cannot interfere with questions of internal administration arising in Turkish territory.

3. With reference to paragraph 3 of the despatch, on which opinion is invited, it is not possible to say that the influence of the Imam with the Aden tribes is sufficiently powerful to render an answer imperative as a matter of policy. The Imam is a Shiah and the Aden tribes are Shafai Sunnis and though owing to their hatred of the Turks they would welcome the success of the Imam yet should peace be restored, in such sense as to leave the Imam our neighbour at Taiz, the differences of creed will probably suffice to prevent the Imam obtaining any powerful influence amongst them.

4. I am further to suggest that if a reply to the Imam's letter is to be sent it would be desirable that any further delay should be if possible avoided. I am therefore to suggest that any further instructions may be obtained by telegram.

5. Lastly I am to say that if it be decided to send a reply Major Jacob can procure a trustworthy messenger and send the letter by a North East route which would avoid all risk of the communication falling into Turkish hands.

I have, etc.,

Sd/- S. W. Edgerley.
Chief Secretary to Government.

Minu

Lette

Under S

Secretar

Commit

Under S

Secretar

Prev

Minute Paper.

Register No. 3681

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from F.O.,

Dated 11 } Dec. 1905.
Rec. 12

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	12 Dec	RKC	Yemen.
Secretary of State	12	ag	Concurrence of F.O. in proposed despatch to India regarding the answer, if any, to be sent to the letter from the Imam of Yemen to the King
Committee			
Under Secretary.....			
Secretary of State			

Copy to [illegible]

Mr Gilly
12 Dec 05

Draft to India

The draft minute has been approved by Committee & received the concurrence of L & F.O.

Previous Papers:—

[illegible]

I.O.

~~Nov.~~ 1905
15 December

My Lord,

With reference to the letter of the Govt. of India in the Foreign Dspch., No. 176, Secret, dated 14 Sept. last transmitting the translation of a letter addressed to H.M. The King-Emperor by the Imam of Sana, I forward herewith, for your information, copy of correspondence with the F.O. in regard to the answer, if any, which should be returned to the Communication.

2. Y.E. will observe that H.M.'s

Pol.

Secret No. (444)

To F.O. 13 Sept. 1905
From " 14 Nov.

Approved Pol. Com'ee.
9 NOV. 1905

Copy to F.O.
18.12.05

H.M.'s Ambassador at Constantinople points out that direct communication in any form between the Imam and H.M. Govt. is open to serious considerable objection, and suggests that, if local considerations make it inexpedient to have the letter unanswered, the best course would be to send a verbal reply to the effect that H.M. Govt. Her Majesty has heard ~~learns~~ that the Sultan has recently sent a Commission to the Cyprians to listen to the complaints of the inhabitants and to adopt such measures as will be most likely to conduce to their welfare and

(200)
(211)

Contentment.

3. Having regard to this opinion and to the views expressed in the Foreign Office letter of the 14th Instant, I shall be glad to learn whether, in the opinion of Your Government the influence of the Imam with the Aden tribes is sufficiently powerful to render an answer imperative as a matter of policy; and, if so, I desire that I may be informed what arrangements the Resident would propose for delivering the verbal reply.

4.

for the Home

4. In the event of it being decided that no reply is necessary, I would suggest for your consideration that should the Imam make further enquiry, the Resident might be instructed to intimate to him that Mr Frere is unable to receive his letter.

(Sd) John Morley.

to Lat

JM

H.S.

A.A.S

A.P.

S/

3681

P.L. 3714

RECEIVED 17 DEC 1905 INDIA OFFICE

FOREIGN OFFICE.

December 11th. 1905.

Sir:-

I am directed by Sir E. Grey to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 29th. ultimo and to inform you that he concurs in the terms of the despatch which the Secretary of State proposes to send to the Government of India relative to the answer, if any, which should be returned to the letter addressed to His Majesty the King by the Imam of Sana.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

Humble Servant,

Copy to India 22 December 1905 Seq 51

The Under Secretary of State,

India Office.

Minu

2 Lett

Under

Secret

Comm

Under

Secret

Minute Paper.

Register No. 3589

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

2 Letter from F.O.,

Dated 14 & 15th Nov. 1905.
Rec. 15

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	20 Nov	MC	Yemen.
Secretary of State	17	CS	Views of Sir R. O'Conor regarding the answer, if any, to be returned to the letter to the King from the Imam of Sanaa
Committee	20	[illegible]	
Under Secretary.....	28	MC	
Secretary of State			

Copy to

See within

Sign
CS
29 Nov 05

Dft: to F.O.

The Confidential Print (enclosed in F.O. letter of 15th Nov.) which is put forward with these papers contains an interesting letter from the father of the Imam of Sana to the Mufti of Hamah, who had urged submission and allegiance to the Sultan's rule on the part of the people of Yemen.

Previous Papers:—

TH

T 19788. 2000.—3/1903. I. 216.

(107)
(10)

I.O.
29 Nov: 1905.

Sir,

With reference to your letter of the 14th Instant as to the answer, if any, which should be returned to the letter addressed to H.M. The King by the Imam of Sana, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Brodrick to enclose the draft of a despatch which with The Marquess of Lansdowne's concurrence, he proposes to send to the Govt of India.

It will be observed that it is suggested in the final paragraph of the draft that, if it is decided that no reply to the letter is necessary, the Resident at Aden might be

Dft:

Box
Sent

To
The Under Secretary of State
F.O.

Approved Pol. Com'ee.,
8 NOV. 1905

Dft. Despatch to India

Copy to India
22 December 1905
Secy. 81

instructed to intimate to the Imam, should he make further inquiry, that Mrs Govt is unable to receive his letter.

(Sd) A. Galloway

to Secy

Yes.

A. A. S.

H. M. S.

SD/

3589

Mr 1906

Confidential in Secret despatch No 17 of 1906

FOREIGN OFFICE,

November 14th, 1905.

Sir:-

With reference to your letter of the 11th ultimo I am directed by the Marquess of Lansdowne to transmit to you herewith, to be laid before the Secretary of State for India, copy of a despatch from His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople relative to the answer, if any, which should be returned to the letter addressed to the King by the Imam of Sanaa.

I am to enquire whether Mr. Brodrick is of opinion that the influence of the Imam with the Aden tribes is sufficiently powerful to render a reply imperative as a matter of policy, and, if so, whether arrangements could be made to deliver it verbally, as suggested by Sir N. O'Conor.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

Lansdowne

The Under Secretary of State,

India Office.

Sir N. O'Conor No 990. Oct. 31/05

Cop

Tab.

Cont

The

Copy.

THERAPIA,
October 31st, 1900.

No. 770.
Confidential.

My Lord:-

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of Your Lordship's despatch No.371 of the 24th instant asking for my observations as to the reply if any which should be returned to the letter addressed to His Majesty the King by the Imam of Sanaa which was forwarded by the Acting Political Resident at Aden to the Government of India.

In considering the advisability of returning an answer to the Imam's communication, it must, I think, be borne in mind that whether the reply is made verbally or in writing its substance is certain in time to reach the ears of the Ottoman Authorities and the fact that a correspondence has passed between His Majesty's Government and the principal leader of the revolt in Yemen will lend colour to the promiscuous reports which have been so sedulously circulated

The Marquess of Lansdowne, K.G.,
&c., &c., &c.

circulated from Egypt and elsewhere of English intrigues in Arabia, and cannot fail to accentuate the distrust of our policy, and the suspicions of our intentions towards Turkey which are unfortunately entertained in certain quarters at Constantinople.

Should, on the other hand, it be thought advisable not to disregard the communication of a prominent religious leader whose influence even in the event of the collapse of the present insurrection, may remain a powerful factor among the tribes which border the Aden Hinterland, I think the best course would be not to answer the letter in writing but if a suitable opportunity offers, to send a verbal reply.

I would venture to suggest that the tenour of the reply should be to the effect that the all Powerful Government of His Royal and Imperial Majesty the King of England has heard that His Imperial Majesty the Sultan, has recently sent a Commission to the

Yemen

Yemen to listen to the complaints of the inhabitants and to adopt such measures as will be most likely to conduce to their welfare and contentment.

Such an answer, even if it be found indispensable to put it in writing, will show the Imam and his followers that their fate is not a matter of indifference to His Majesty's Government, and if the communication falls into the hands of the Turkish Authorities cannot justify the suspicion that England has given the insurgents in the Yemen any encouragement or assistance in their revolt against the Ottoman Administration.

I have &c.,

(Signed) N. R. O'Conor.

3589

RECEIVED IN
16 NOV 1905
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India, and is directed by the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to transmit, to be laid before the Secretary of State for India, a further section of confidential correspondence, as marked in the margin.

Foreign Office,

November 15, 1905

7589

(This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.)

ARABIA.

CONFIDENTIAL.

RECEIVED 16 NOV 1905 FOREIGN DEPARTMENT

[November 6.]

SECTION 4.

No. 1.

Sir N. O'Conor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received November 6.)

(No. 773. Most Confidential.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, October 31, 1905.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship herewith a despatch from His Majesty's Consul-General at Beirout, transmitting copy of a letter from the father of the Imam of Yemen to Mohammed Effendi Hariri, which alludes to the causes of the Yemen rising.

I have, &c.

(Signed) N. R. O'CONOR.

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

Consul-General Drummond Hay to Sir N. O'Conor.

(No. 71. Most Confidential.)

Sir, *Beirout, October 20, 1905.*

WITH reference to private correspondence regarding affairs in Arabia, I have the honour to transmit to your Excellency herewith a translation of a letter from Mohammed Johia Hamid-ed-Din, father of the present Imam of the Yemen, to Mohammed Effendi-el-Hariri, Mufti of Hamoh.

I can vouch for the authenticity of the document, having obtained it through the medium of Faris Effendi Khouri, dragoman of the British Consulate at Damascus.

As the Constantinople post leaves to-morrow I have only time to inclose the original draft translation and a copy for transmission to the Foreign Office.

Although the letter is prosy and replete with quotations from the Koran, there are several passages of special interest, as coming from the pen of the father of the Imam who divulges to his correspondents the true origin and cause of the rising in the Yemen against the Turks.

I have, &c.

(Signed) R. DRUMMOND HAY.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

Mohammed Johia Hamid-ed-Din to Mohammed Effendi-el-Hariri.

(Translation.) [*Undated.*]

THE victorious by Allah, Mohammed Bin Johia Hamid-ed-Din, my refuge and stay is Allah, and my success can only be through Allah.

In the name of the Clement and Merciful.

Oh, Allah! consolidate thy old Faith through the actively learned, and unveil through their blessed work the darkness of the ignorant, and lift up through their praiseworthy endeavour the lids off the eyes of the mentally blind, for they are the boundless seas of knowledge, and the brilliant stars that lead to faith, and the ornament of religion of this world and the one hereafter, as well as the possessors of abundant virtues, of whom is the Sheikh of exalted glory and noble pedigree, the garden of whose learning is luxuriantly fruitful, Saied Mohammed-el-Hariri, in whose countenance beams the refulgent light of peace and exalted dignity. May Allah send down his prayer on Mohammed, the last of His prophets, on his family the ark of deliverance, and on the interpreters of the Book, and his adherents and supporters—as Sahaba and Anasy—who followed him in his lifetime and after his death.

We praise Allah, than whom none can be hoped in, or feared, or worshipped. And there has reached us from you, oh, Saied, an esteemed letter nobly worded, and

purely conceived, showing thy erudition in all that relates to the Prophet's pedigree and the Alian lineage, as evidenced by Coranic texts and the vouches of tradition, and explaining that "the motives of affection led to this correspondence, and the promptings of brotherly love attracted you thereto," and that "the dictates of these feelings and the Faith require the counselling of brethren, especially the rulers to whom Allah intrusted the fate of his people;" and the said letter, may Allah bless it, goes on to say that what took place of strife and conflict between us and the Governors delegated by the Ottoman Government and the Imperial Throne was wrong; wherefore it suggested reconciliation, and the removal of all that may lead to war and the evils thereof, quoting the texts and ordinances of the Book to that effect, and further commenting that loyal submission and allegiance are due to the ruler of the people, and that the great Sultan was appointed by Allah to raise the standard of the Faith and consolidate the power of Islam; that he is honoured with the service of the two sacred shrines, and has always performed the task of fighting the infidels and opposing the evildoers; and that, therefore, it was his desire to pacify the world, reform the Faith, and exterminate the corrupt aggressors; and, finally, that the Yemen Province, being guarded by Allah and being the centre of the Faith, as recorded by our lord the descendant of Edrisi, his object in all this was a religious counsel and the love of his Faith; to all of which we say in reply:

It is true that there has occurred all that you say between us and those that are connected with the supreme and virtuous Sovereign (may Allah through him exalt Islam, and extirpate the ignorant infidels). But our object was in no wise worldly supremacy, nor ultimate bodily comfort and luxury, nor do we rely on the hoarded gold or abundance of gain, nor aspire to more than we already possess of nobility of lineage; but we have seen that the officials were not giving Allah His due, nor respecting His laws nor those of the Prophets of Allah, but they have rather set up unto themselves a religion that was offensive to the sight of Allah and antagonistic to His laws, committing every kind of transgression, and leading to the participation therein all those of our people who came in contact with them, violating Allah by the drinking of wine, obscene relations with males, and every kind of fornication; they have oppressed the weak, insulted and degraded the noble, until posterity was corrupted, and the word of the Jews and Christians rose high, and the Kurds and Ethiopians ruled the people. They have discarded every regard for the faithful, and lost every feeling of benevolence and pity towards the Moslems. Therefore, seeing that the will of Allah was unavoidable, we have invoked His help, and putting our trust in Him, we began earnestly the fight, acting thus in accordance with the command of Allah the Most High, "And fight them, so that there should be no more conflict, and the Faith remain for Allah alone;" and His saying: "And let it be a nation calling unto righteousness and preaching against wrong, and these shall prosper," and His saying: "You were the best nation ever produced on earth, ordering good, and warning against evil;" and in fear of what Allah the Most High has threatened us with in His saying: "He cursed by the tongues of David, and Esau, the son of Miriam, the unbelievers through their transgressions. They would not refrain from evil, nor stop thereat, cursed be their doings." Also the saying of him on whom be the prayer and peace of Allah: "Thou shalt order good, and warn against evil," and "May Allah place over you the wicked among you, the good and righteous shall cry, but they shall not be heeded."

And at the end thereof the letter argues in its own favour, and espouses its own cause. For we cannot too vitally believe that if the victorious Sovereign (may Allah thereby exalt Islam) were to be acquainted with these outrages, about the reality of which no one can differ, he would be moved by the noble zeal of the Faith and retrieve the past, and redress the wrong that has been committed against the Prophet's descendants, without whom no intercession can be worthy. As it is, they—meaning the Government officials—get alienated more and more from the Faith, and indulge more grossly than ever in every form of vice.

And if thou shouldest say, oh, Saied, that these outrages are fearfully permitted to Islam, and that the commission thereof is allowed to the followers of the law of the Lord of Creation, yet none but the blind can assert this, and if thou shouldest deny, oh, Saied, that the heirs of the Prophet are themselves the evidence in essence and detail, the saying of the Most High cries to thee, "and we have bequeathed the Book to those whom we have chosen of our servants. Some of these have wronged themselves, others were prophets, but others still have excelled in bounty by the grace of Allah, and this is the greater virtue." And his other saying (may he be exalted), "Say, I ask not of you anything for him save the affection of relationship," and his saying (may the prayers and peace of Allah be on him): "I leave amongst you that which, if you were

to follow, would never make you err after me the Book of Allah, and my people, and the people of my house. The All Kind and Omniscient hath informed me that they shall never separate even until the last day." And his saying (may the prayers, &c.): "The people of my house are peace unto the world." And his saying (may the prayers, &c.): "The people of my house are as the Ark of Noah," and many other sayings which the present circumstance does not admit of quoting. Concrete reality is the best proof and leader to the right path, not what thou hast threatened us with, of slaughter and coercion, for we are the people of the house of the Prophet, who are not shaken and disheartened by frustrated hopes, and we do not consider the sacrifice of ourselves in the way of Allah, but as the noblest of virtues, and we dread naught but Him of the noble and awful countenance, and to Him alone do we turn ever at dawn and dusk.

And my people consider death as the booty.
And flight from the foe as the worst indignity.
Will he who defeated you have victory without the Merciful?

The infidels are deluded, for if Allah be on your side none shall conquer you, and if he defeats you, who will grant you a victory after Him? "If you support Allah, He will support you, and make firm your feet," "and we desire the help of those who had been thought weak in the world to make them a nation that will inherit the earth, and that, if we continue to strengthen them on the earth, will keep up prayers, make charity, preaching the good, and turning people away from evil, and to Allah is the end of all things."

Now our trust in the promise of our Lord is firm, and the end is for the pious. Thou dost find in our land but the faithful, bent on the worship of Allah when the night lets down its wings, or reading the Book of Allah when the dawn raises its sheet of light upon the world.

Our places of worship are always full of men of learning and action, and our hearts are devoid of cowardice, and do not know discomfiture. Still do we not boast as others do of the costly and fine appliances of war, or of training legions of soldiers, who, however, succumb under our orders; but rather do we discard the pride of power and strength, and cling humbly to the sacred folds of the robe of the Imamet and the Prophecy.

Saplings that thrave on the soil of virtue.
Then blessed by the Prophets and Califfs of Allah.
Their banner is their column of dust upsoaring.
High emblem of powerful protection and friendship.

We have exposed to thee, oh, Saied, our way as well as the doings of our enemies: "Who of the two parties is deserving peace, if you know?" Those who believed, and veiled not their faith with injustice, these have peace, and they are rightly led. And if the great Sultan were to know the reality of things he would hasten to our assistance now and always, and withdraw all his servants from the Yemen Province to order them rather to fight the infidel nations. Aye, he would forbid them to fight against the descendants of the Prophet, who are, so to speak, part of the sacred person of Mahommed, paying thus worthy tribute to our great and holy ancestor, as ordained in the famous text: "Say, I will not ask of you," &c. And let not the saying of the last of the Prophets be applicable to him: "He who shall fight against us in latter days shall be as him who shall fight with the infidels." Nor the other saying of the Prophet: "I am war to those whom you fight, and peace to those with whom you are at peace." And Allah has ordained that one should be on the side of the righteous by His saying: "Oh, you who believe, fear Allah and be with the righteous." The believers are those who believe in Allah and His prophets, and who do not doubt, but have sacrificed their belongings and their persons in the way of Allah. Those who are the righteous say this is my path; I call unto Allah with enlightened eyes and mind, I, and those who follow me. May Allah be praised, and I am not of those who include others than Allah in their worship. Oh, people, answer the call to Allah, and believe in Him. He will forgive you your sins and deliver you from eternal torture. And he who will not respond to the call unto Allah will be among the weak of the earth, for no other servant will he have for successor. "Oh, people, why do I call you to deliverance and you call me unto fire?" If thou dost see, oh, Saied, any escape from the commandments of Allah, show us the way in the Book of Allah and the law of the Prophet of Allah, and put aside threat and intimidation, for then the following saying would apply to the circumstance:—

"A brother came with brandished sword;
Thy cousins, too, some swords possess."

As to union and solidarity based on truth, how are we to get that? It is the most worthy path for us to walk in, stopping, as it shall then, the torrents of blood that flow, and arresting the progress of evil, but we can only ask the Most High to turn away from the Mahommedan nation all those evils and trials, and cause it to rally round the Book and the House of the Prophet, intrusted with the message of Allah unto man, delivering us from the strifes and divisions of Satan the hateful.

May Allah be our only Guide, and blessed is such guidance. And it would have better behoved the great Sultan to consider the Yemen Province as one of the many provinces that he has left in the hands of the infidels, and which he has not since reclaimed.

But it is to the Yemen Province that we see them now hastening with arms, the province which lies in the hands of the children of the Prophet of Allah, who maintain therein the laws of Allah, and oppose the deeds that He has forbidden by His law. If they had only treated the people of the Prophet as the many infidels to whom they have abandoned their kingdoms.

Oh, Allah, I take Thee for witness, and Thou art an all-sufficient one.

---

o

Minute Paper.

Register No. 1506

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from India, No. 176 Dated 14 Sept. 1905. Rec. 2 Oct.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary	10 Oct	KH	Yemen. Bad
Secretary of State	2		The letter from the Imam
Committee	5	SJB	of Sana to H.M. the King.
Under Secretary	10		
Secretary of State			

Copy to India Foreign & India (Secret Dept.) 13 October 5 141

Letter 17.11.05

Sft. to F.O.

11 Oct/05

Sir,

In continuation of my letter of the 13th ult. I am directed by Secretary Brodrick to enclose for the information of the Marquess of Lansdowne a copy of a letter from the Govt. of India expressing their views on the subject of the letter from the Imam of Sana.

Approved Pol. Com'ee., 10 OCT. 1905

Previous Papers:— 57.

Thomas. 3003.—8/1905. T. 538.

to H.M. the King, a full translation of which was enclosed in my letter above cited. It will be observed that the Imam has informed the Resident at Aden on the 19th August that he would forward the letter through the proper channel, and arrange to communicate the reply received in due course.

Mr Bertram will be glad to be favoured with Lord Lansdowne's views as to the action, if any, to be taken in the matter.

(Sd.) H. Wilkyle. 60. Cdt

DM

Mr. Lebon

No. 176 of 1905.

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

SECRET.

External.

RECEIVED IN POLITICAL DEPARTMENT 2 OCT 1905

To

THE RIGHT HON'BLE SR. JOHN BRODRICK,
His Majesty's Secretary of State for India.

SIMLA, *the 14th September 1905.*

SIR,

We have the honour to transmit to you a translation of a letter addressed to His Majesty the King-Emperor by the Imam of Sana, together with a copy of a forwarding letter* from the Political Resident at Aden.

* Letter from the Political Resident at Aden, to the Government of Bombay, Political Department, No. 5007, dated the 26th August 1905 (with enclosures).

The Imam explains the reasons that have led to his present conflict with the Turkish authorities, and states that he has several times addressed the Sultan of Turkey, pointing out his willingness to recognise the latter's suzerainty, provided he is allowed to retain the territory in his occupation. As he entertains some doubt, however, whether his letters have ever reached their destination, he hopes that His Majesty the King, whose dominions at Aden adjoin his own, will be good enough to inform the Sultan how matters stand, and to mediate with him, with a view to a settlement being arrived at.

His Majesty's pleasure will no doubt be taken on this matter; but, subject to the advice of His Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople, we are inclined to doubt whether the communication of the Imam's letter to the Turkish

Government would in any way serve his interests, while it might be expected to arouse the suspicion of the Porte against the British Government.

We have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient, humble servants,

Curzon

H. Kelly

A. Hammond

W. Eric Richards.

J. P. Hewett

E. R. Butler

C. L. Tupper

1905.

SIMLA.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

SECRET.

External.

Enclosure of a letter to His Majesty's Secretary of State for India, No. 176, dated the 14th September 1905.

No. 5007, dated Aden, the 20th August 1905.

From—COLONEL R. I. SCALLON, C.B., C.I.E., D.S.O., Acting Political Resident, Aden,

To—The Secretary to the Government of Bombay, Political Department.

I have the honour to forward herewith translation of a letter received by me yesterday from Yehia Mohammed-bin-Hamid-ud-din, the Imam of Yemen and leader of the present revolt against Turkish rule in Yemen, addressed to His Majesty the King-Emperor and also translation of the covering letters which accompanied the same and of the replies sent by me thereto.

2. It appears that Yehia Mohammed bin-Hamid-ud-din has recently addressed His Majesty the Sultan but that as he fears that his communications may never have reached the Sublime Porte he has now addressed His Majesty the King-Emperor in the hopes that his views may thus obtain representation and his grievance and those of his followers redress.

3. He complains of oppression and against the alleged vices and licentiousness of the Turkish officials and soldiery in Yemen, and he petitions for reinstatement in the position of comparative independence enjoyed by his ancestors.

4. Advance copies are being sent to the India Office and to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

Dated 23rd Jomad-al-Awal (26th July 1905.)

From—SAYYED ABDULLA-BIN-IBRAHIM, the Commander of the Imams in the South of Yemen,

To—The Political Resident, Aden.

Our Lord the Defender of the Faithful and the Lord of the Muslims the Mutawakil-Billa (He who trusts in God)—May God help him—has sent us a letter and directed us to forward it to your honour. We now send it herewith with the bearer Mohsin-bin-Makkhout the Husini who is under our command in the vicinity of Ibb. The letter above referred is herewith enclosed. We hope that you will intimate to us its arrival for which we shall be very grateful.

Dated the 29th Rabi Akhor 1323 (3rd July 1905.

From—YEHIA MOHAMMED-BIN-HAMID-UD-DIN, the Defender of the Faithful, who trust in the Almighty God,

To—The Political Resident, Aden.

The reason of our writing is to send you a letter to the Emperor the well-known King, and we hope that your honour will send it to His Majesty in original at once or will telegraph it to him literally.

Please reply to this letter and when a reply is received to our letter to the Emperor we trust that you will forward it to us.

Dated 29th Rabi Akkar 1323 (3rd July 1905).

From—MOHAMED YEHIA-BIN-HAMID-UD-DIN, Commander of the Faithful, who trusts in the Almighty God,

To—His Majesty the Emperor and King of England.

After compliments.—You must have heard of what has befallen the people of Yemen during the past many years and of how the oppression of the officials has resulted in the poverty and deaths of the majority of the population. These officials have failed to observe the tenets of Mohamedan Law. They have exceeded all bounds and they have perpetrated unlawful deeds in open disregard of the ordinary dictates of decency. Time after time the people of Yemen have sought our protec-

tion as in former days they appealed to our predecessors to save them from their misfortunes and to protect them against the constant injustice to which they were repeatedly subjected. Our appeals to the Government were of no avail. No help was given to the sufferers: no heed was paid to their complaints. No wise men were sent to effect reform. Agriculture, trade, and industries have been ruined and suffering has been universal and widespread. And so at length the people have of necessity appealed to us and besought us to espouse their cause. They came to us prepared and willing to die in search of relief from the oppression and distress and ignominy to which they have been for so long subjected.

You must have heard how most of these officials have now been forced to retreat from the positions which they occupied and to retire from the Capital of Yemen under the terms which we granted them with a view to the prevention of further bloodshed. We treated them with kindness and respect as we believe that you must have heard.

We have several times addressed His Majesty the Sultan explaining to him the causes which compelled us to fight against our oppressors namely their non-observance of the Islamic Law and their disregard of the rights of civilization and humanity. We have reminded him that the district of Yemen was formerly under the control of our ancestors, who dispensed justice and satisfied the needs of the people and we informed him that it was only this position which we ourselves desired to occupy and that we were willing to recognize his suzerainty and submit to the will of Providence.

We hear however that our letters have been kept back and never been delivered to the Sublime Porte.

We now therefore address Your Majesty in the hopes that you will inform His Majesty the Sultan of the circumstances of our case and explain our views to him. We make this request in view of the fact that Your Majesty's dominions are near to Yemen, and that we are therefore neighbours. We have heard of the love which you entertain for all human beings high and low and of the regard which you pay to their safety and comfort. We abhor bloodshed and we desire to as far as possible avoid it.

Should we attain our desire for the peaceful possession of this district, as it was possessed by our ancestors through your mediations, we shall regard your action as great and glorious and we shall most highly esteem it. Otherwise we are determined to defend ourselves, placing our faith in the strength of the Almighty God. And the war will inevitably continue and many lives will be lost and many habitations will be destroyed.

The favour of a reply is requested and we shall welcome it.

No. 4997, dated Aden, the 19th August 1905.

From—COLONEL R. I. SCALLON, C.B., C.I.E., D.S.O., Political Resident, Aden,

To—SAYYED ABDULLA-BIN-IBRAHIM.

After compliments.—We have received your letter, dated the 23rd Jamad al Awal, with which you forward to us by the bearer Mohsin bin Makkhout the Husini a letter from Yehia Mohammed bin-Hamid-ud-Din, Imam of Yemen. The letter will receive our attention and a reply will be sent in due course.

No. 4998, dated Aden, the 19th August 1905.

From—COLONEL R. I. SCALLON, C.B., C.I.E., D.S.O., Political Resident, Aden,

To—YEHIA MOHAMMED BIN HAMID-UD-DIN.

After compliments.—We have received your letter, dated the 29th Rabi Akkar 1323, and have noted its contents. We will forward your letter addressed to our Great Emperor and well-known King through the proper channel and we will arrange to communicate to you the reply received in due course.

1905.

SIMLA.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

SECRET.

External.

No. 176, DATED THE 14TH SEPTEMBER 1905.

Letter to His Majesty's Secretary of State for India.

Letter to His Majesty the King-Emperor from the Imam of the Yemen, asking for his good offices with the Sultan of Turkey, in regard to his (the Imam's) position in the Yemen.

Foreign Office Press—No. 1051—9-9-05—44.

Minut

Lette

Under S

Secretar

Commit

Under S

Secretar

Pr

Minute Paper.

Register No. 57

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Letter from Aden, No. 500 S. Dated 19 Augt. Rec. 4 Sept. 1905.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	4 Sept		Yemen.
Secretary of State	5		
Committee	5		The disturbances. Text of the Imam's letter to the King. Acknowledgment by the Offg Resident at Aden.
Under Secretary.....	12		
Secretary of State			

Copy to India (Sec 37) and Aden 15 Sept

Draft. to F.O.
13 September 1905

Sir,

In continuation of my letter of the 26th August, I forward herewith a full translation of the letter addressed by the Imam of Yemen to H.M. the King, and the correspondence connected therewith.

(Sd) H. Wolfe

Previous Papers:—

57.

T 10780. 2000.—9/1905. T. 306.

57

No. 5007 of 1905.

Aden Residency:
The 20 August 1905.

RECEIVED IN THE OFFICE OF THE
4 SEP 1905
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT

From

Colonel H.I. Scallon, C.B., C.I.E., D.S.O.,
Acting POLITICAL RESIDENT,
ADEN;

To

The Secretary to Government,
Political Department,
BOMBAY.

Sir,

I have the honour to forward herewith translation of a letter received by me yesterday from Yahia Mohammed bin Hamid ud Din, the Imam of Yemen and leader of the present revolt against Turkish rule in Yemen addressed to His Majesty the King Emperor and also translation of the covering letters which accompanied the same and of the replies sent by me thereto.

2. It appears that Yahia Mohamed bin Hamid ud Din, has recently addressed His Majesty the Sultan but that as he fears that his communications may never have reached the Sublime Porte he has now addressed His Majesty the King Emperor in the hopes that his views may thus obtain representation and his grievance and those of his followers redress.

3. He complains of oppression and against the alleged vices and licentiousness of the Turkish officials and soldiery in Yemen, and he petitions for reinstatement in the position of comparative independence enjoyed by his ancestors.

4. Advance copies are being sent to the India Office

and

LIBRARY

Dear Secretary:

The Bonnet Club,

Sir,

Cabinet Sub. Committee Film Policy, Ireland.

Meeting of 21st January.

Copy

To

The Secretary to Government,

Publicity Department,

Dublin.

Sir,

I have the honour to forward herewith translation of a letter received by the publicity from a Dublin Commercial firm.

Dublin 6th Inst. The Date of Issue the Letter of the Company writer mentions Publicity also is those mentioned in the Minutes the Film Censor. Not Less Consideration of the Publicity Letters which Accompanied the Film Film of the Publicity Board by the Council.

2. It appears that Dublin Commercial has Dublin on Film, the Publicity Authorised the Letters the Publicity Not View as to Film Film the Publicity Film Film Film

and to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

Sd/- R.I. Scallon, Colonel,

Ag. Political Resident, Aden.

No.5008 of 1905.

Aden Residency:

The 19th August 1905.

Copy forwarded with compliments to the Secretary, Political and Secret Department, India Office, London.

R.I. Scallon Colonel,

Ag. POLITICAL RESIDENT, ADEN.

and to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

34/- H.I. Emaling, Colonel,

Ag. Political Resident, Aden.

Telegram dt 1941.

Aden Residency:

The 19th August 1941.

Copy forwarded with compliments to the Secretary, Political and Secret Department, India Office, London.

Colonel,

Ag. POLITICAL RESIDENT ADEN.

From

Sayyid Abdulla bin Ibrahim,

the Commander of the Imam

in the South of Yemen.

To

The Political Resident,

Aden.

Our Lord the Defender of the Faithful and the Lord of the Healing the Mutawakil - Billah (He who trusts in God) - May God help him - has sent us a letter and directed us to forward it to your honour. We now send it herewith with the bearer Muhsin bin Nakhbat the Nuaini who is under our command in the vicinity of Ibb. The letter above referred is herewith enclosed. We hope that you will intimate to us its arrival for which we shall be very grateful.

Dated 23rd Jemad al Awal

(26th July 1906).

From

Tehia Mohammed bin Hamid ud Din,

the defendant of the Faithful,

who trust in the Almighty God.

To

The Political Resident,

Aden.

The reason of our writing, is to send you a letter to the Emperor the well-known King and we hope that your honour will send it to His Majesty in original at once or will telegraph it to him literally.

Please reply to this letter and when a reply is received to our letter to the Emperor we trust that you will forward it to us.

Dated 29th Rabi Akhar 1323

(3rd July 1905).

From

Mohamed Yahia bin Hamid ed Din

Commander of the Faithful,

who trusts in the Almighty God.

To

His Majesty the Emperor &

King of England.

After Compliments.

You must have heard of what has befallen the people of Yemen during the past many years and of how the oppression of the officials has resulted in the poverty and deaths of the majority of the population. These officials have failed to observe the tenets of Mohammedan Law. They have exceeded all bounds and they have perpetrated unlawful deeds in spite disregarding of the ordinary dictates of decency. Time after time the people of Yemen have sought our protection as in former days they appealed to our predecessors to save them from their misfortunes and to protect them against the constant injustice to which they were repeatedly subjected. Our appeals to the Government were of no avail. No help was given to the sufferers! no heed was paid to their complaints. No wise men were sent to effect reform. Agriculture, trade, and industries have been ruined and suffering has been universal and wide spread. And so at length the people have of necessity appealed to us and beseeched us to espouse their cause. They came to us prepared and willing to die in search of relief from the oppression and distress and ignominy to which they have been for so long subjected.

You must have heard how most of these officials have now been forced to retreat from the positions which they occupied and to retire from the Capital of Yemen under the terms which we granted them with a view to the prevention of further bloodshed. We treated them with kindness and respect as we believe that

that you must have heard.

We have several times addressed His Majesty the Sultan explaining to him the causes which compelled us to fight against our oppressors namely their non-observance of the Islamic law and their disregard of the rights of civilisation and humanity. We have reminded him that the district of Yemen was formerly under the control of our ancestors, who dispensed justice and satisfied the needs of the people and we informed him that it was only this position which we ourselves desired to occupy and that we were willing to recognise his suzerainty and submit to the Will of Providence.

We hear however that our letters have been kept back and never been delivered to the Sublime Porte.

We now therefore address Your Majesty in the hopes that you will inform His Majesty the Sultan of the circumstances of our case and explain our views to him. We make this request in view of the fact that your Majesty's dominions are near to Yemen, and that we are therefore neighbours. We have heard of the love which you entertain for all human beings high mellow and of the regard which you pay to their safety and comfort. We abhor bloodshed and we desire to as far as possible avoid it. ~~Should~~

Should we attain our desire for the peaceful possession of this district, as it was possessed by our ancestors, through your mediation we shall regard your action as great and glorious and we shall most highly esteem it. Otherwise we are determined to defend ourselves placing our faith in the strength of the Almighty God. And the war will inevitably continue and many lives will be lost and many habitations will be destroyed.

The favour of a reply is requested and we shall welcome it.

Dated 29th Rabi Akhar 1323

(3rd July 1905).

No. 447 of 1934.

Aden Residency
The 19 August 1934.

To

Sayyed Abdulla bin Ibrahim.

After Compliments.

We have received your letter dated the 23rd Jomad al Awal with which you forward to us by the bearer Mohsin bin Nakhhout the Nuaini a letter from Yahia Mohamed bin Hamid ud Din Imam of Yemen. The letter will receive our attention and a reply will be sent in due course.

Sd/- H. I. Scallon, Co lonel,
Political Resident, Aden.

No. 4898 of 1934.

Aden Residency
The 19 August 1934.

To

Yahia Mohammed bin Ahmed ud Din.

After Compliments.

We have received your letter dated the 29th Rabi Akhar 1353 and have noted its contents. We will forward your letter addressed to our Great Emperor and well-known King through the proper channel and we will arrange to communicate to you the reply received in due course.

Sd/- L.I. Scallon, Colonel,

Political Resident, Aden.

Minute Paper.

Register No. 54

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Telegram Letter from Aden, Dated / Rec. 21 August 1905.

Formally acknowledged

	Date.	Initials.	SUBJECT.
Under Secretary.....	21 Aug		Yemen.
Secretary of State	2		The disturbances. Letter from the Imam to the King Emperor. Complaint against Turkish officials: asks HM to intercede with the Sultan of Turkey on his behalf.
Committee	23		
Under Secretary.....	25		
Secretary of State			

Copy to

COPY TO INDIA & Aden
1 September 1905
SECRETARY'S INITIALS 35

Sir
25-8-1905
HW

The Ld Of State,
Foreign Office

Approved Pol (Cmte) (in circulation) 25 Aug 05
4-28 Aug 05

Book 50

Off. & F.O.

26 Aug/05

Sir,

I am directed by Mr. Secretary Brodrick to transmit, for the information of the Marquess of Lansdowne, a copy of a telegram from the Resident at Aden giving a summary of the contents of a letter from the Imam of Yemen addressed to H.M. the King which has been received at Aden.

(Sd.) H. Walpole

Previous Papers:—

(1 enc)

T 10788. 3331—3/1905. I. AB.

54

Departments are requested, if they suspect that there is any mistake in this telegram, to communicate immediately with the Private Secretary to the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State.

COPY OF TELEGRAM

FROM

21 AUG 1905

Copy to Rail (A) & Sign
10.11.5 Sec

DATED

RECEIVED AT LONDON OFFICE

هذه الصفحة لا يمكن إتاحتها نظرًا لضوابط متعلقة بحقوق النشر أوحماية البيانات.

3043

331
332

JUN 2005

The Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for India, and is directed by the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to transmit, to be laid before the Secretary of State for India, a further section of confidential correspondence, as marked in the margin.

Foreign Office,

June 7, 1905.

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

- 6 JUN 1905

ARABIA.

CONFIDENTIAL.

[May 25.]

SECTION 2.

No. 1.

Director of Military Operations to Foreign Office.—(Received May 25.)

THE Director of Military Operations presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and forwards for his information a Memorandum on the state of affairs in Arabia, in view of the present disturbed state of some of the Turkish provinces.

Winchester House, St. James's Square,
London, May 24, 1905.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Memorandum respecting the State of Affairs in Arabia.

THE revolt in Southern Arabia against the Sultan of Turkey seems to be reaching an acute stage, and may prove to be an event of more than local importance.

2. Of the three Red Sea coast provinces of Turkey—Hejaz, Asir, and Yemen—Hejaz, the northern province, is the most important, for it contains the holy cities of Mecca and Medina. Asir, the central, is a wild and inhospitable region, and is largely peopled by Arab tribes of the Shia sect of Mahommedans who do not acknowledge the Sultan as Kaliph. Yemen, a comparatively fertile country with a fairly good climate but largely peopled also by Shia Arabs, was first occupied by the Turks in the sixteenth century. Later on it was governed by a succession of Imams, semi-priest rulers descended from the Prophet. The period of Imam government lasted till 1872, when the Porte reasserted its direct rule; since this time the Turks in their dealings with the tribesmen have had more or less constant trouble, caused both by religious differences and by the incompetence and rapacity of the Turkish officials.

3. The dangerous Arab revolt of 1892 was only temporarily quelled by a lavish expenditure of Turkish troops and money, and broke out again in 1903, spreading also to Asir province; as a result of the defeat in 1903, Turkish rule in Asir is now practically limited to the Red Sea littoral. In 1904 the Yemen revolt assumed a more acute form and has now resulted in the loss to the Turks of Sana, capital of the Yemen (captured April 1905), and of the control of almost the whole of the interior of that province. Menakha, an artillery depôt of some importance, containing a garrison of about 5,000 Turks, is now closely besieged, and is expected to fall. The latest reports, however, indicate that some Albanian troops have succeeded in reinforcing this town.

4. The semi-official German Press has asserted that the present Arab revolt against the Sultan is the result of a deep laid scheme on the part of the British Government to pave the way for British supremacy in the Arabian Peninsula, and eventually to proclaim a Protectorate over Koweit and Bussorah. The Military Attaché at Constantinople reports that no opportunity of impressing the Porte with this view has been wasted, a proceeding which may be attributed to the fact that an independent or semi-independent Arabian Empire would certainly menace German interests in connection with the Baghdad Railway scheme.

5. The Arab revolutionary movement is not confined to the Yemen only: in 1904 insurrections of varying degrees of importance against Turkish rule or pretensions took place both in Central Arabia and Mesopotamia and, to a lesser extent, in other parts, and these still continue: up to date, however, there appears to be no definite indication of a *concerted* and general Arab rising against the Sultan.

6. In Central Arabia, Feizi Pasha, who commanded the Turkish expedition from Baghdad against Ibn Saud, and lately succeeded in effecting a junction near Hail with another Turkish force dispatched from Medina, has been transferred to the Yemen as Commander-in-chief. As a consequence of these expeditions, Mesopotamia and Hejaz were to some extent denuded of troops. In Mesopotamia some of the tribes have lately risen in insurrection but details are not available.

7. It is difficult to estimate the numbers of the Yemen rebels: they lately defeated the Sana relief column, consisting of 5,000 men and eight mountain batteries, and are now in occupation of most of the interior of the Yemen Province, having captured the Turkish garrisons. Some reports estimate their numbers at 20,000 armed men with about thirty Turkish field guns. They are armed with Martinis or captured Mannlichers, and are reported to have captured large stores of ammunition.

8. Large Turkish reinforcements (consisting mainly of Syrian and also of Albanian troops) should have by now arrived at Hodeida. Further reinforcements are under orders from Macedonia, Armenia, and Syria, but, owing to the unpopularity of the war, the men are not coming in readily, and difficulties in transport arrangements have also caused delays. In addition, the Syrian troops have proved unsatisfactory and are often mutinous.

9. The successful Vali of Uscub (Macedonia), Shakir Pasha, has been sent to Yemen with 50,000*l.* to bribe the Arab Chiefs to submit: to judge by former similar attempts at buying off the insurgent leaders, the prospects of success of this Mission are not very great. Shakir Pasha's departure may not improbably be detrimental to the maintenance of comparative order in this part of Macedonia.

10. As above stated, Feizi Pasha has been appointed to the chief military command in the Yemen, and is now *en route* thither; he was noted in the 1892 Yemen rebellion for his policy of brutal repression, and his transfer to the Yemen may militate against the success of the expedition in Central Arabia.

11. It is stated that the Turks propose sending an expedition to Sana viâ Mocha and Taeiz, but, whether the Turks march on Sana viâ Taeiz, or viâ Menakha, it seems certain that they will encounter considerable opposition.

12. The situation of the Turks in the Yemen is now critical. The drafting of regular troops from Turkey in Europe to Yemen is being watched by Bulgaria with considerable interest, and the partial denudation of troops of Hejaz, Syria, and Mesopotamia for the Yemen may have serious consequences in these provinces.

13. Finally, should the present Yemen revolt spread to the holy cities of Mecca and Medina, and should the Imam proclaim himself the true Kalifah in opposition to the Sultan of Turkey—a not impossible contingency, for the Imam is a more direct descendant of the Prophet than the Sultan—it is difficult to see how far the wave of fanaticism may not carry him.

General Staff, War Office, May 23, 1905.

[This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.]

ARABIA.

CONFIDENTIAL.

2 JUN 1905

[May 29.]

SECTION 1.

No. 1.

Sir N. O'Conor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received May 29.)

(No. 353.)

Constantinople, May 19, 1905.

My Lord,

WITH reference to my despatch No. 343 of the 16th instant, I have the honour to forward to your Lordship herewith a despatch from the Military Attaché to His Majesty's Embassy, reporting the mobilization of the Malatia Redif Brigade for service in the Yemen.

I have, &c.

(For the Ambassador),

(Signed) FRANCIS STRONGE.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Lieutenant-Colonel Maunsell to Sir N. O'Conor.

(No. 25.)

Constantinople, May 18, 1905.

My Lord,

I HAVE the honour to report, in continuation of my despatch No. 24 of the 15th May regarding the mobilization of the Kharput Redif Brigade for service in the Yemen, that it has now been decided to mobilize the Malatia Redif Brigade which forms part of the Diarbekir Division, and comprises two regiments—one at Malatia and one at Diarbekir, for service in the same country. This makes sixteen battalions in all, or 14,000 men, ordered to leave from the Kharput and Diarbekir vilayets.

I have, &c.

(Signed) F. R. MAUNSELL,

Military Attaché.

(This Document is the Property of His Britannic Majesty's Government.)

ARABIA.

CONFIDENTIAL.

May 29.

SECTION 2.

No. 1.

Sir N. O'Conor to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received May 29.)

(No. 356.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, May 20, 1905.*

WITH reference to my despatch No. 317 of the 9th instant, I have the honour to inclose herewith copies of two despatches from Mr. Richardson, His Majesty's Vice-Consul at Hodeida, reporting on the state of affairs in the Yemen, and giving an account of the capture of Sana'a by the Imam and its evacuation by the Turkish troops and civil authorities.

Mr. Richardson mentions that the Syrian Redifs previously stationed at Menakha have been moved south to Hujjela, and have been replaced by 2,000 fresh Albanian troops and three Turkish battalions transferred from the Anis district.

In an earlier despatch Mr. Richardson reported that the steam-ship "Kosuwo" arrived on the 29th ultimo with 1,290 Albanian soldiers, and that the steam-ship "Gharb" disembarked 2,500 more under the command of Liva Ahmed Fezi Pasha on the 1st instant, and in the despatch which I now inclose, dated the 4th May, he states that in all eight battalions of Albanian troops have been landed at Hodeida, and that it has been decided to station them at Menakha.

Reports respecting the position of the Turkish garrison at Ibb have been somewhat contradictory, but it has now been ascertained that it has been successfully relieved.

I have, &c.

(For the Ambassador),

(Signed) FRANCIS STRONGE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Consul Devey.

(No. 50.)

Sir, *Hodeida, April 28, 1905.*

NEWS reached me on the morning of the 25th instant that the garrison at Sana'a had surrendered to the Imam, and which was circulated later throughout the town that day, in spite of the authorities remaining reticent on the subject.

The above information has now been confirmed, and I learn that the capital actually fell on the evening of the 20th instant.

It would appear from details that have filtered through to Hodeida that all the troops and Ottoman officials, including the Vali and Commander-in-chief, have been permitted to leave for Hodeida, under a guarantee from the Imam for their safe conduct.

All forts, guns, rifles, ammunition, military stores, transport animals, &c., and all public buildings at Sana'a, I believe, have been taken over by the Imam, under the terms of capitulation.

Foreign and other merchants resident at the capital have been assured that they may continue trading, without fear or molestation, and have elected to reside there.

About 2,000 persons, consisting of civil and military officials and their families, have already arrived at Menakha *en route* to Hodeida.

Preparations are being made for the reception and accommodation of the higher officials.

It cannot be imagined where the few thousands of officials and military officers will be housed, as Hodeida can barely offer a couple of houses suitable for residence.

The military authorities will experience considerable difficulty about the disposal of several thousand troops more. I hear that a camp will most probably be established at Camaran.

There are rumours afloat that Menakha is about to be invested, if such has not been already effected by the insurgents from the north. Though well provisioned and capable of a stout resistance, the above place will, in my opinion, fall sooner or later

into the hands of the Arabs, owing to the unreliability and mutinous character of its Syrian garrison, many of whom are deserting daily.

Should that not unlikely contingency occur which I apprehend, it would take the Turks quite six months or even more to recover their position in the Yemen, and only if an army of 20,000 men, well equipped and provisioned, were landed with adequate transport and provided with a sufficiency of funds.

Besides Mouakha, the only mountain fastnesses that remain under Turkish occupation are Kuf, in the Hajjar district, which has been besieged for the past three or four months, Ta'iz, and Ibb.

The 2,000 Albanian troops that have arrived for service are at present quartered at Hajjeila.

Two battalions of the above, while proceeding to Mouakha, were attacked by Arabs, and after suffering some loss succeeded in driving off the rebels, and then retired to Hajjeila.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. A. RICHARDSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Richardson to Consul Drury.

(No. 33.)

Sir,

Hodeida, May 1, 1905.

SINCE the fall of Sana'a reported in my despatch No. 30 of the 28th ultimo, which has now been officially confirmed, no news of importance has reached this Vice-Consulate.

According to information received here, it would appear that the Imam has allowed the Turks a period of fifteen days in which to evacate the capital.

Some difficulty was at first experienced in obtaining transport for the large number of officials, troops, and their families, but this has now been solved by the Local Government remitting 5,000*l.* to the Imam, who has consented to supply the necessary transport animals.

Two caravans have so far reached Mouakha, the first consisting of some 3,500 soldiers under General Izzet Pasha, who was erroneously reported as being killed some time ago; and the second of civil and military officers, women, and children, numbering about 2,000 in all. Two other caravans will start from Sana'a in the course of the next few days, the Vali and other high officials arriving by the last.

The Mutesarif of Hodeida, who for some obscure reason, unascertainable even by the Adjoint Vali himself, also accompanied Izzet Pasha's force to Sana'a, and has absented himself from his post during the past three months, when his presence at Hodeida was indispensably necessary, returned to Mouakha a week ago.

All is quiet at present in the neighbourhood of the latter place.

The Syrian Redifs garrisoning Mouakha have been moved south to Hajjeila, and their place taken by the 2,000 Albanian soldiers recently arrived and three-odd battalions of Turkish troops that were formerly in the Anis district.

Up to date, eight battalions of Albanian troops have landed at Hodeida, and it has been decided to station these at Mouakha.

The Commander-in-chief of all troops in Yemen, Kiza Pasha, who has only held that post since March, has been superseded, and Marshal Ahmed Fezi Pasha been appointed to reoccupy Sana'a and restore order in Yemen.

The above officer is now somewhere near Medina, having just successfully concluded an expedition against Ibn Saud, the Sheikh of Jebel Shammar.

Marshal Ahmed Fezi Pasha, who has completed the greater part of his service in this province, came here in 1873 as a Colonel, and attained the rank of Major-General in 1887.

He commanded the force that was dispatched to the Yemen in 1882 to relieve Sana'a and retake the various towns captured during the last Arab rebellion headed by the late Imam during that year.

He subsequently held for a period of seven years the dual position of Governor-General of the Yemen and Commander-in-chief of the 7th Army Corps, of which he was relieved in 1893.

The new Commander-in-chief is expected at Hodeida from Yambo within the course of the next fortnight.

I learn that Liwa Riza Pasha and the Mutessarif of Ta'iz with a force of 1,000 men are besieged at Ibb, for the relief of which place they were advancing, but the news has been contradicted.

Mahmoud Bey informed me a few days ago that he had received information that Ibb had been successfully relieved, and that Brigadier-General Riza Pasha was clearing the road between that place and Kataba.

A Civil and a Military Commission, each consisting of four high officials of their respective branches, are shortly expected at Hodeida.

The former will inquire into the causes of the present rebellion, and will discuss and draft reforms for the better government of this province.

The Military Commission is constituted for the purpose of inquiring into the recent cowardly conduct of several battalions of Syrian Redifs, and also for the trial of the various officers and men in connection with the surrender of the different Turkish towns in the Yemen.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. A. RICHARDSON.

343

(344)

INDIA OFFICE LIBRARY AND RECORDS
Photocopying record

Ref No IOL:
IOR

	Date	Name	Process	No of exposures
1	10.3.88	S.K. POTTER	XEROX	17
2				
3				
4				
5				
6	REFER TO THE SPECIALIST CONCERNED			

IN PSB2

INDIA OFFICE RECORDS
19330
MICROFILM